

T H E
HISTORY OF ENGLAND:
BEING A
C O M P E N D I U M,
Adapted to the
CAPACITIES and MEMORIES
O F
YOUTH at SCHOOL.

A N D L I K E W I S E

Useful for all Others who have weak Memories, and would willingly retain what they read of the *ENGLISH HISTORY.*

Carefully and impartially extracted from, and supported by, the *Authority* of the best *HISTORIANS*, both *Ancient* and *Modern*,

V I Z.

JULIUS CÆSAR,
CORN. TACITUS,
SUETONIUS,
EUTROPIUS,
DION. CASSIUS,
VENERABLE BEDE,
MATTHEW PARIS,
CAMBDEN,
RAPIN,

SALMON,
BURNETT,
CLARENDON,
BAKER,
SPEED,
ECHARD,
KENNET,
SMOLLETT,
HUME, &c. &c.

From the earliest Account to the Accession of his present Majesty King *GEORGE III.*

L O N D O N :

Printed for *L. Hawes, W. Clark, and R. Collins*; and sold by *T. Wilson, C. Etherington, W. Tefseyman, J. Todd* and *H. Sotheran, and D. Peck, in York,*

MD.CC.LXVIII.

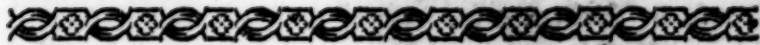
THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND

COMPILED BY

CAPTAIN J. H. M. J. M. J. M.

JOHN A. SCHWARTZ





THE

HISTORY of ENGLAND.

CHAP. I.

The Description of BRITAIN and its first Inhabitants; their Customs, Government, Laws, Religion, and Learning.

GR^EAT-BRITAIN, or the Island which comprehends *England* and *Scotland*, is of a triangular Form; the Angles whereof are the *Lizard-Point* to the West, *Sandwich* on the East, and *Straitby-Head* to the North.—The Seas that surround it are the *Channel* to the South, which separates it from *France*; the *German Ocean* to the East, lying between *England*, *Flanders*, *Denmark*, and *Germany*; the North, or *Frozen Sea*, to the North; and the *Irish Sea* to the West.—The Western Side of it, from the *Lizard-Point* in *Cornwall*, to *Caithness* in *Scotland*, reckoning the Windings of the Shores, is 812 Miles; the Eastern Side, 704; the South Coast, which is the broadest, 320; and the Circuit of the Island is 1836 Miles.—The Rivers *Tweed* and *Solway*, and Mountains of *Chinviot*, divide *England* from *Scotland*, and the rest of it is bounded by the Ocean.

This Island is thought formerly to have been called *Albion*, from its white Rocks; and *Britain*, perhaps, from *Brith*, an old *British* Word signifying *Painting the Skin*, which was in Use among the first Inhabitants. But who these were, whether *Aborigines*, *Gauls*, or *Trojans*, is uncertain. Certain it is, that the first Inhabitants of this Island being merely barbarous, they never troubled themselves to transmit their Original to Posterity; and even if they had, it must have perished. Our own *Historians* afford us nothing of the first Affairs of our Island but by Conjecture; all therefore of Certainty, that we can gather, must be from *foreign Writers*; and the chief, if not the only one to be depended upon in this Case, is *Julius Cæsar*, who describes *Britain* as he found it about 1800 Years ago, thus: “The Inner Part of *Britain*, says *Cæsar*, is inhabited by such as are recorded by Tradition to be originally produc’d in the Island; and the Sea-

A

Coasts

2 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Coasts by such as came out of *Belgium*, or the *Netherlands*, either to make Incursions or Invasions; who, after the War was ended, continued in the Possessions they had gained, and were called by the Name of the Cities from whence they came. The Country is very populous, and well-inhabited with Houses, much like unto them in *France*. They have great Store of Cattle; and use Brass for Money, or Iron Rings weighed at a certain Rate. In the midland Parts there is found great Quantities of Lead and Tin, and in the Maritime Parts Iron; yet they have but little of that; their Brass is brought in by other Nations. They have all Sorts of Trees which they have in *France*, excepting the Beach and the Firr. Their Religion will not suffer them to eat either Hare, Hen, or Goose; notwithstanding they breed them all, as well for Novelty as Diverfion. The Country is more temperate, and not so cold as *France*. The Form of the Island is triangular, one Side of which lies against *France*, of which Side that Angle wherein *Kent* is, the usual Place of Landing from *France*, pointeth to the East, and the other Angle to the South. This Side containeth about 500 Miles. Another Side lies toward *Spain* and the West, the Way where *Ireland* lies, being an Island about half as big as *Britain*, as far distant from it as *France*. In the Midst between *Britain* and *Ireland* lies an Island called *Mona*, or the *Isle of Man*, besides several other smaller Islands. The Length of this Side, according to the Opinion of the Inhabitants, containeth 700 Miles. The third Side lies to the North and the open Sea, except that this Angle doth point somewhat towards *Germany*; which Side is thought to contain 800 Miles. So that the whole Island contains in Circuit 2000 Miles. Of all the Inhabitants they of *Kent* are most courteous and civil; all their Country bordering upon the Sea, and little differing from the Manners of *France*. Most of the Inland People sow no Corn, but live upon Milk and Flesh, and are cloathed with Skins. All the *Britons* in general paint their Flesh with *Blue*, to the end they may seem more terrible in Fight. They have the Hair of their Head long, but all other Parts of their Body shaven, except their upper Lip. Their Wives are common to ten or twelve, especially Brethren with Brethren, and Parents with Children; but the Children that are born are accounted theirs unto whom

whom the Mother was first given in Marriage. Concerning the *Customs, Government, Laws, Religion, and Learning* of the antient Britons, *Cæsar* declares expressly That the Arts and Learning of the antient *Druids* were generally allowed to have had their Beginning in *Britain*, and from thence transfer'd to *France*; and that, even in his Time, such as had a Desire to attain to the perfect Knowledge of their Discipline, thought it necessary to tavel into *Britain* to learn it: We conclude it reasonable to suppose, that their Discipline and Management of Affairs were much the same in *Britain* as in *France*.

The whole People therefore of this Island, tho' divided into several Cities or States, seem then to have consisted only of three Sorts of Men, whom *Cæsar* calls *Equites, Druids*, and *Plebes*; or, if we may so interpret them, Nobility, Clergy, and Commonalty; the last of whom had no Share in the Government, nor were of any further Account than as Clients or Slaves to the other two.

The *Equites* in their several States, both in Peace and War, were made Princes or Chiefs, and had their Authority, Clients or Followers, in Proportion as they excelled one another in Birth or Wealth; for this they took to be the only Mark of Nobility and Grandeur. The Men had Power of Life and Death over their Wives, Children, and Slaves. But none were allowed to speak or meddle with Matters of State, but in Assemblies of State.

The *Druids* * had the whole Management of their Laws, Religion, and Learning: For Knowledge in all which their Youth and others resorted to them, and held their Persons in great Honour and Reputation. The Chief of the *Druids* was a Sort of Pontiff or President, who had Authority over the rest; at whose Decease, if any one of the rest excelled in Dignity, he used to succeed: But if several Equals were found, they usually went to Election, and even sometimes contended about this Primacy by Force of Arms.—Respecting the Execu-

A 2

tion

* The *Druids* were so called from the *British* Word *Deru*, or the *Greek* *Δρῦς*, both signifying an Oak; their sacred Places being Groves of Oaks. Besides that the *Mistletoe*, which grows on the Oak, was held in great Veneration by them for its Physical Virtues.—*Strabo* says, such of them as studied Philosophy and the Works of Nature were called *Eubates*, or *Ὀυατίς, Vates*. Their Poets were named *Bards*.

4 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

tion of their Laws, they met once a Year at a certain Time and Place, whither all that had Controversies of Right and Wrong, Theft, Murder, or other Crimes, resorted from all Parts, and were determined by these *Druids*, who in their Decisions had a supreme Power either to punish or acquit. If any Person, private or public, refused to obey their Decree, they were excommunicated, that is, deprived of all their Rights, Religious and Civil, and hated and avoided of all Men.—As to their Religion, it consisted chiefly in worshipping their principal God *Mercury*, whom they adored as the Inventor of all Arts, the Conductor of Voyages and Journeys, and as having the greatest Power and Influence over Gain and Merchandize. Next to him they preferred *Apollo*, *Mars*, *Jupiter*, and *Minerva*; and had the same Opinion of them as other Idolaters had, namely, that *Apollo* was powerful in healing Diseases, *Minerva* in communicating artificial Inventions, *Jupiter* in governing the Celestial Empire, and *Mars* in Battle. To *Mars* they usually consecrated all their Spoils in War, and sacrificed such Beasts as were there taken. In their public Oblations too, to appease the Wrath of their Gods either in grievous Diseases or the Dangers of War, they sometimes sacrificed Men, such as Thieves, Robbers, or other Criminals, and for want of such their innocent Slaves; putting them alive into Images of a monstrous Magnitude, whose Limbs and Parts being made of *Osiers*, were set on fire and consumed all together. Their Doctrines were principally to teach Men, *The Might and Power of the immortal Gods*, and, *That the Souls of Men did not die, but transmigrate or pass from one to another after Death*. Which last Tenet they thought to be of great Importance to stir Men up to Virtue and Valour from a Neglect of the Fear of Death.—Their Learning besides this (as these *Druids* were entirely exempt from Warfare, and all other Burthens of State) consisted also in *Philosophical Inquiries*, such as, *Concerning the Stars and their Motions*; *the Magnitude of the Earth and the World*; and *the Nature of Things in general*. And to the End that this their Knowledge might not become common and vulgar, nor attainable without great Study and Industry, they were allowed by their Laws to transcribe nothing of their Science, but committed all to Memory, which they retained

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 5

tained in a Multitude of *Verses*; the bare Study of which would perhaps take up a Man twenty Years, whether he betook himself to the Profession at full Age, or was put to it from his Youth by his Friends. Most of their other Affairs, whether private or public, they transacted and recorded in the *Greek Tongue*.

C H A P. II.

The ROMANS Invasion, and Possession of Britain.

CÆSAR's Pretence for invading *Britain* was, that the *Britons* had supplied the *French* with Arms and Ammunition in his *Gallic Wars*. Besides which, *Mandubratius*, a *British* Prince or Chief, had fled to him into *France*, for Succour against his Uncle *Cassivellaunus*, who had murdered his Father King *Lud*, as some say, though *Cæsar* calls him *Imanuentius*. Upon this, (*Cæsar* having first inquired how large the Island was, the Nature, Customs, and Power of the People, and sending *Volusenus* in a Gallie before to discover their Coasts, and find out the best Landing-Places) *Cæsar* himself with eighty Ships filled with two Legions or 8000 Foot, and a sufficient Number of Gallies to transport his Officers, put to Sea from *Calais* in the Night with a fair Wind, and by Ten next Day arrived on the Coast, where he found all the Cliffs possess'd with the Forces of the *Britons*; who, having heard of his coming, had got together what Horse, Foot, and War-Chariots they could, and boldly attacked the *Romans* attempting to land, either by throwing Darts from the Shore, or making short Sallies into the Water, their Horses as well as themselves being accustomed to such Services. The *Romans* terrified hereat, and not used to this Way of fighting, failed of their usual Courage; which *Cæsar* perceiving, immediately manned his Gallies in order to row up and down, and from thence with Slings, Engines, and Arrows to beat off the *Britons* from the Water-side; which in great Measure had its desired Effect; for the *Britons*, being as much terrified at the Strangeness of the Gallies, the Motion of the Oars, and the unusual Kind of Engines, began to retire. But the *Romans* still lingering, and especially for Fear of the Depth of the Water, one of their Ensigns or Eagle-Bearers, begging of their Gods

6 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

to prosper them, jumps over-board, and with a loud Voice cries out, "Follow me, Brother Soldiers, unless you'll forsake your Standard and betray it to the Enemy; for my own Part, I'll do my Duty to my Country and General." Upon which they all immediately out of that Ship followed, pressing hard on the Enemy; and on both Sides the Fight was eager and bloody. In the mean Time *Cæsar* made what Haste he could to land the rest by his Ship-boats and smaller Vessels. As soon as the *Romans* got Footing on firm Land, making Head together, they charged the *Britons*, and soon put them to Flight; however they were not able to follow them, nor take the Island at that Time for want of their Cavalry, which *Cæsar* had ordered to embark in 18 Ships at *St. Omers*, at the same Time he set Sail from *Calais*; but by a sudden Storm they were driven back, and so dispersed that not one arrived.

The *Britons*, as soon as they had recovered their Safety by Flight, presently dispatched Messengers to *Cæsar* to intreat for Peace, promising Hostages and Obedience in whatsoever he commanded. Their Rulers and Princes came out of all Quarters to commend themselves and their States to him: Upon which Peace was concluded four Days after *Cæsar's* Arrival. But immediately afterwards, hearing that the afore said Tempest had not only driven back *Cæsar's* Horsemen, but had likewise well-nigh demolished all his Shipping that had brought over his Army, the *Britons* thought it their best Course to rebel. They sent therefore Messengers into all Quarters to publish the small Number of the *Roman* Forces, amplifying the Greatness of the Booty, and the easy Means offered them of perpetual Liberty, since, if these were once overthrown and cut off from returning to *France*, none would afterwards venture to bring an Army into *Britain*. Hence several Skirmishes ensued; in which *Cæsar* aimed only to keep them off, while he could repair his shattered Fleet in order to return. However, at last the *Britons*, having gathered a great Multitude both of Horse and Foot, boldly attacked the *Roman* Camp; but at length, after an obstinate and bloody Battle, not being any longer able to bear the Assault of the *Roman* Soldiers, they turned their Backs and fled: The *Romans* pursued them as far as they could on Foot, and after a great Slaughter, with the burning their Towns far and near, they

they returned to their Camp. The same Day the *Britons* sent Messengers to *Cæsar* to intreat for Peace; whom he commanded to double the Number of their Hostages, which he immediately, Winter being at Hand, carried with him into *France*.

The very next Spring *Cæsar* returned with 800 Ships, and an Army of five Legions, or about 20,000 Foot and 2000 Horse. Whereat the *Britons* (who, notwithstanding their Hostages, were got together in Arms on the Cliffs at *Dover*) were so terrified, that they retired twelve Miles towards *Canterbury*; where *Cæsar* following them, they for a long Time bravely fought for their Lives and Liberties, but at length were routed. However, *Cæsar* could not then pursue, being obliged to return to his Fleet, upon News brought him that another violent Tempest that Night had well-nigh destroyed his whole Navy; which with incredible Industry and Labour he repaired in ten Days, and haul'd up all the Ships on Shore, and inclosed them in his Camp. In the mean Time the *Britons*, who were then compos'd of several States and Kings, and at continual Civil Wars with one another, gathered together all their Forces, and by unanimous Consent chose *Cassivellaunus*, King of the *Trinobantes*, their General; * who with his *Britons* proved as bold an Enemy, and gave *Cæsar* as much Trouble as ever he had met with, for during a whole Summer they had almost daily Battles on both Sides of the River *Thames*. What plagued the *Romans* most was their fortified Woods and War-Chariots †. But *Cæsar* with his veteran Troops
ever

* There seems to be something in our Climate that inspires with a more than ordinary Love of Liberty; for which never sure did Men behave braver than these poor uncivilized *Britons*, according to *Cæsar*'s own Account, who is thought here to make the best of his own Story. For it is odd that, after all his Fights and Advantages which he mentions, he should drop his Design, and be contented only with a few Hostages and an easy Tax, without fortifying any one Place, or leaving any Garrison in the Island: It looks as if he had had enough of them. *Lucan* taxes him down-right with turning his Back. *Horace* and *Tibullus* likewise hint that in their Days the *Britons* were considered as an unconquered Nation.

† Their Manner of fighting with Chariots, as *Cæsar* himself describes it, was, first to ride up and down, and cast their Weapons as they saw Advantage; and with the Terror of their Horses and Rattling of their Wheels to disorder the Companies; and when they had wound themselves in between any Troops of Horse, they for-
sook

8 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

ever pushing them hard, and *Cassivellaunus*, by Degrees, being forsaken by most of his Confederate Chiefs or Kings, who revolted to *Cæsar*, was obliged at last to make Affairs up with *Mandubratius*, and in the Name of the whole People to sue for Peace at the Expence of a yearly Tribute to be paid to the *Romans*, and Abundance of Hostages, with which *Cæsar* immediately departed the Island, and never came after. *Britain* continued tributary to the *Romans* almost 500 Years, though in that Time they frequently rebelled, and refused to pay the Tribute.

They first refused it to *Caligula*, the fourth Emperor after *Julius Cæsar*, who was so enraged as to undertake an Expedition against them himself; but not having Courage enough for an Invasion, caused his Army to load their Helmets with Pebbles and Cockleshells, and ridiculously returned triumphing with the Spoils, as he called them, of the Ocean. But *Claudius* the next Emperor, by his Deputies *Aulus*, *Plautius* and *Ostorius Scapula*, subdued the *Britons*, and carried their King *Caractacus* to *Rome* in Triumph; who is said, upon beholding the Riches and Glory of that City, to reprove the *Romans*, That, being Masters of such glorious Things, they should nevertheless be greedy after the Possessions of the poor *Britons*. Under *Nero* the next Emperor they rebelled again, who being left Protector to Queen *Boadicea* and her two Daughters, abused his Trust, and * 8000 of his *Romans* cut off, but at length the *Britons* were overpowered. In † *Flavius Vespasian's* Time they rebelled again, but were

took their Chariots and fought on Foot. In the mean Time their Charioteers would drive a little aside, and so place themselves, that if their Masters needed any Help they might have an easy Passage to them. By this Means they performed in all their Fights both the nimble Motion of Horsemen and the firm Stability of Footmen; and were so ready with daily Practice, that they could stop their Horses in the Descent of a steep Hill, and turn short or moderate their going as they pleased; they would run along the Pole of the Chariot, and rest upon the Yoak or Harness, and return as speedily again, at their Pleasure.

* *Dion Cassius* says, in this memorable Rising were cut off 80,000, but *Tacitus* says only 70,000.

† *Flavius Vespasian*, when Emperor, did not come himself into *Britain*, but soon quashed them by his Deputies: His Name being terrible to them; having himself, while General to *Claudius*, fought with them thirty-two Battles, conquered two most powerful States, took twenty Towns, and the Isle of *Wight*.

were soon quashed. And in *Domitian's* Time they rebelled and killed 340 *Romans*, but in the End lost 10,000 *Britons*, and had the whole Island subdued by *Julius Agricola*, the *Roman* Deputy, 136 Years after *Julius Cæsar's* first coming.

The *Britons* * were scarce ever easy under the *Roman* Tribute ; and as sure as ever the *Roman* Deputies at any time oppressed them too hard, so sure were they to rise and put their Garrisons to the Sword. Thus they rebelled in the Times of *Adrian*, *Antoninus Pius*, and *Commodus*. In *Septimius Severus's* Time they cut off 50,000 *Romans*. They killed and lost many Thousands in the Time of *Carus* and *Dioclesian*. At length, in the Year of *Christ* 307, they rebelling under their King *Coilus*, the Emperor *Constantius* came over himself, and, finding King *Coilus* dead, married his fair Daughter Princess *Helena*, by whom he had *Constantinus the Great*, the first Christian Emperor, who was supposed to have been taught Christianity by his Mother, the *Britons* having received the Gospel soon after our *Saviour's* Death. From the Time of this Alliance, the *Britons* and *Romans* agreed better, the first paying their Tribute freely, and the latter defending them from the *Picts* and *Scots*, their incroaching Neighbours, till about the Year 427, the *Roman* Empire declining thro' the Invasion of *Goths*, *Vandals*, and other Nations, obliged them to withdraw their Garrisons from hence ; and so the *Romans* of their own Accord wholly relinquished this Island.

C H A P. III.

The SAXONS Possession of England, divided into seven Kingdoms, with the British Kings that withstood the Heptarchy.

THE *Britons* had no Reason to be glad that they had got quit of the *Romans* ; for the *Picts* and *Scots* ||, after the *Romans* had left the Island, did much annoy

* These antient *Britons* were never easy under Slavery and Oppression, they had an unconquerable Spirit of Liberty.—*Ipsi Britanni*, says *Tacitus*, *tributa et injuncta Imperii munera impigre obeunt, si Injuriae absint : Has ægrè tolerant, jam domiti ut pareant, nondum ut serviant.* Vit. Agric. C. 13.

|| The *Picts* and *Scots* not being before mentioned, as concerned in the Island of *Great-Britain*, an Annotation here may not be unnecessary.

10 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

noy them. The *Romans* sent them Aid against them several Times, and at their last coming helped them to repair *Severus's Wall* *, which reached from Sea to Sea, between

Cæsar's Description of *Britain* doubtless includes the whole Island of *Great-Britain*; which, in all Probability, was all along inhabited by *Britons*, properly so called, till the Year of our Lord 448. About which Time, Part of the *Scots* (who were then the natural Inhabitants of *Ireland*; tho' 'tis uncertain whether originally *Indigenæ*, or a Mixture of *Scythians* and *Spaniards* who settled there; however, at that Time grown too numerous for their Island of *Hibernia* and the adjacent Isles called *Hebrides*) landing in *Albion* under their Leader *Fergus*, and joining with the *Picts*, (who probably were such *Britons* as had retired into the Northern Parts of the Island to avoid the Tyranny of the *Romans*, and still retained the Custom of painting their Skins; whence the *Romans* called them *Picti*, tho' oftener *Caledones*) they in Time compelled the *Britons* to retire Southward, and leave them in Possession of all the Country lying North of the *Tyne*. But at length, Jars arising between these *Scots* and *Picts*, the *Scots* strengthened by continual Supplies from their Brethren the *Irish*, and growing too powerful for the *Picts*, in the End utterly destroyed them, and kept the Possession for themselves: So say the Bishops *Usser*, *Lloyd*, and *Stillingfleet*. By this Account the Inhabitants of *Ireland*, or the *Scots*, were not settled in *North-Britain* till near the Year 500, about the same Time that the *Saxons* took Possession of *South-Britain*.

SED AUDI ALTERAM PARTEM.

The *Scots* Historians, *Buchanan*, *Hector*, *Boetbius*, and *Mackenzie*, lay Claim to a much longer Possession of *North-Britain*; for they tell us, that, not long after *Noah's Flood*, the *Scythians* or *Scots* are said to have landed in *Ireland*; who, in the Year of the World 3380, being join'd by a Colony of *Spaniards*, united and grew so populous as obliged them likewise to people the *Eubudes* or *Hebrides*, small adjacent Islands on the North; which being likewise over-stocked, forced them to look further. Not long after which, Part of this People being joined by the *Picts*, a People of *Germany* in Quest also of a Settlement, steered their Course to *Albion*, where, finding few Inhabitants, they landed and settled without much Trouble in the Northern Parts.—Afterwards, upon their multiplying, in the Year of the World 3627, *Ferchard*, King of *Great Scotland* or *Ireland*, sent over his Son *Fergus*, who was the first King of *Little Scotland* or *North-Britain*. From whose Arrival, to the *Roman Invasion*, Things remained in much the same State. From the *Channel* to the *Tyne* the Country was possessed by the *Britons*, and divided into seventeen petty States. From the *Tyne* to the utmost Bounds North, the *Picts* inhabited the Eastern over-against *Germany*, and the *Scots* the Western Parts opposite to *Ireland*. They count fifteen Kings from *Fergus* to *Ederus*, who, say they, reigned in *Scotland* when *Cæsar* invaded *Britain*.

And the *Irish*, if you will believe them, tell you theirs is the most antient Monarchy in the World.

* The *Wall*, here mentioned, was at first a Rampart of Turf, raised by the Emperor *Adrian*, A. D. 120, 80 Miles in Length from the Mouth of the *Tyne* to *Solway Frith*, to prevent the Incursions of the

between *England* and *Scotland*; when bidding them Farewell, desired them to look to themselves, for they could come no more. This obliged the distressed *Britons* to send into *Germany* for the Assistance of the *Saxons* *; who, coming under the Command of *Hengist* and *Horfa*, landed in *Kent*, A. D. 449, and, joining the *Britons*, routed their Enemies; for which Service *Vortigern*, then King of the *Britons*, gave *Hengist* *Kent*, whereof he soon after took the Name of King. The *Saxons*, having thus got Footing in the Land, soon began to let the *Britons* know that they designed to be their Masters; after which, *Hengist*, causing the *British* Nobles to meet him on *Salisbury* Plain, under Pretence of a Treaty, did there treacherously order them all to be slain. Afterwards, by Degrees, (more *Saxons* and *Angles* coming out of *Germany*) the *Saxons* erected an *Heptarchy* here in *Britain*, about the Year 585, dividing it into seven Kingdoms, viz. *Kent*, *South-Saxons*, *West-Saxons*, *East-Saxons*, *Northumberland*, *Mercia*, and *East-Angles*. Each of which Kingdoms had a continued Succession † of several Kings, who were ever at War with one another, as well as the *British* Kings, for the Space of about 360 Years from *Hengist*, the most uncertain and dullest Part of all the *English* History.

Thirteen

the *Picts* or *Caledonians* upon the *Roman* Garrisons. In the Year 140 *Antoninus Pius* raised another Rampart, where *Julius Agricola* had before built Forts, between the two *Frits*, confining these troublesome Northern Inhabitants to narrower Bounds, but they often broke through them. At length, about the Year 209, the *Roman* Emperor *Septimius Severus* built the Wall here mentioned of Free Stone all along *Adrian's* Rampart, Part of which remains to this Day. *Eutropius* reckons the Length of this Wall but 32 Miles.

* These *Saxons* were a People of *Germany*, so called perhaps from *Seax*, a Sword.

Rapin says, It is certain, when the *Britons* sent for them, the *Saxons* were in Possession of *Westphalia*, *Saxony*, *East* and *West Friesland*, *Holland*, and *Zealand*, Vol. I. p. 26.—*Bede* tells us those that came were *Saxons*, *Angles*, and *Jutes*.

† In the Year 598 *St. Austin* came to *England* with forty *Benedictine* Monks, being sent by Pope *Gregory I.* to instruct the *Anglo-Saxons* in the Knowledge of the Gospel; who were soon after converted, and *Austin* made the first Archbishop of *Canterbury*. We may remark here that the *Britons* had received the Gospel long before, and that *York* and *London* had been two Archbishopricks, as appears from Pope *Gregory's* Letter to *St. Austin* concerning the Precedency of these two Archbishops, *Let him always take Place*, says he, *who was first ordained*.

12 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Thirteen *British* Kings withstood the *Saxon* Conquest, though forced to retire into *Wales* †, whose Names were *Vortigern*, *Vortimer*, *Ambrose*, *Pendragon*, *Arthur* §, *Constantine*, *Conatus*, *Vertiporus*, *Malgo*, *Careticus*, *Cadwan*, *Cadwallo*, and *Cadwallader*, which last died *Anno* 689, and left the *Saxons* entire Masters of *England*.

The *Heptarchy* lasted till the Year 819, when *Egbert*, King of the *West-Saxons*, who, by King *Brithrick* his Predecessor, having thro' Envy been condemned to be beheaded, fled to *France*; where, under *Charles the Great*, and at other *European* Courts, he learned all the polite Arts of Peace and War, and by that Means, when he returned, easily gained Rule over all the *Seven Kingdoms*, and became first sole Monarch of *England*, which Name he either first gave or confirmed to the whole Kingdom, from Part of his *Saxon* People called *Angles*.

C H A P. IV.

The SAXONS sole Monarchs, or Kings of England.

THE *Saxons* held this Kingdom 198 Years after an End was put to the *Heptarchy*; in which Space there were fifteen sole Monarchs; viz. *Egbert*, *Ethelwolf*, *Ethelbald*, *Ethelbert*, *Ethelred I.* *Alfred*, *Edward I.* *Athelstan*, *Edmund I.* *Edred*, *Edwin*, *Edgar*, *Edward II.* *Ethelred II.* and *Edmund Ironside*.

EGBERT the Great, the potent King of the *West-Saxons*, was the first sole Monarch of *England*; who first

† The *Saxons* gave the *Britons* the Name of *Gwallish*, or *Wallish*; that is, *Gauls*, taking them to be of *Gaulish* Extraction. Whence *Cambria* came by the Name of *Wales*. *Rapin*, Vol. I. p. 41.

§ This King *Arthur* Historians report to have been a great Hero; he obtained, they say, ten Victories over the *Saxons*; killing, in the Year 511, in one Battle, 400 Men with his own Hand, and ravaged the Country of the *Picts*: But at length *Cerdic* the *Saxon* (Supplies of *Saxons* continually coming over) got the better of him in such a Manner, that made the *Britons* despair of ever driving out the *Saxons*, and soon after obliged them to retire into *Wales*. *Cerdic* died in 534, at which Time *Modred*, Nephew to *Arthur*, joined the *Saxons* and *Picts* against *Arthur*; when in Battle, the Uncle and Nephew meeting, *Modred* was killed on the Spot, and *Arthur* mortally wounded, and died in the 90th Year of his Age, and 34th of his Reign. He is said to have instituted the Order of *Knights of the Round Table*, so famous in Romances. *Rapin* thinks what gave Room for so many Fictions and Romances was, that the *Britons* loved him so well they would not believe him dead till his Tomb was found in the Reign of *Henry II.* 600 Years after his Death.

first conquered the *Britons*, who then inhabited the Coasts of *Cornwall* and *Wales*; afterwards he defeated *Witglaph*, King of the *Mercians*, and then turning his Arms against the Kings of *Kent*, of *East-Angles*, of *Sussex*, of *Essex*, and of the *North-humbers*, he made himself Master of their Territories; whereupon he ordered himself to be crowned absolute Monarch at *Winchester*. In the fourteenth Year of his Reign as Monarch, the *Danes** invaded *England* with 23,000 Men, beat the King's Army, and began to settle themselves: But, two Years after, *Egbert* routed them entirely, drove them back to their Ships, and out of all Parts of *England*. He reigned 37 Years; 20 Years as King of the *West-Saxons* only, seven Years with the Dignity of Monarch, and 10 Years as real Sovereign of all *England*, and was buried at *Winchester* in the Year 838; which Year, or the next, was very remarkable for the entire Destruction of the *Picts* by the *Scots*.

ETHELWOLF, the Son of *Egbert*, who had been Bishop of *Winchester*, succeeded. In his Reign the *Danes* again entered *England*, took and plundered *London*†; but he marched against them, and cut most of them to Pieces in 851; however, they returned two Years after, at which Time he cut them all off, not one escaping to tell his Countrymen the ill News. This King freed Church Lands from all Tribute and regal Services. Afterwards going to *Rome*, and being kindly received by Pope *Leo IV.* he made this Kingdom tributary to the Holy See, obliging each Family in his Dominions to pay a Shilling a Year, which was called *Rome-Scot*, or *Peter's Pence*, and was duly paid 680 Years, till *Henry VIII.* put a Stop to it. He first married *Osburg*, an *English* Princess, and afterwards *Judith*, Daughter of *Charles the Bald*;

B

by

* These *Danes*, supposed to receive their Name from *Dan*, first King of *Denmark*, as *Rapin* observes, began their Descents and Ravages presently after the Union of the seven Kingdoms of the *Saxons*, with a Fury equal to that wherewith the *Saxons* or *English* themselves had formerly attacked the *Britons*; and continued so to do for above two hundred Years. Vol. I. p. 81.

† *London* is supposed to be built about the Year 50, in the Reign of the Emperor *Claudius*, no Mention being made of it in *Julius Cæsar's* Time. In *Nero's* Reign *Tacitus* tells us it was a famous trading Town. The Walls were built in 340 by *Constantine the Great*, in an oblong Space of three Miles in Compass. The Origin of its Name is unknown.

14 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

by the first he had five Sons, the eldest of whom was King of *Kent*, but died before his Father; the other four, viz. *Ethelbald*, *Ethelbert*, *Ethelred*, and *Alfred*, in their Turns succeeded him; and one Daughter, who married *Buthred* King of *Mercia*, and died at *Pavia* in 888. He reigned 21 Years, and died in 857.

E*THELBALD* was the third *Saxon* Monarch, eldest Son of *Ethelwolf*; but he had neither the Piety nor Valour of his Father or Grandfather; by which Means he drew upon himself the Hatred of his Subjects, tho' he reigned but two Years. He married *Judith* his Father's second Wife, by whom he had no Issue. She afterwards married *Baldwin*, Earl of *Flanders*, from whom descended *Maud*, the Wife of *William the Conqueror*.

E*THELBERT* was the fourth *Saxon* Monarch; a wise, valiant, and very pious King; but constantly pestered with the *Danes*, who landed and destroyed *Winchester*; but at last were totally routed. He reigned six Years, and died in the Year 866.

E*THELRED* was the fifth *Saxon* Monarch, applauded for his Valour, Prudence, and Piety. The *Danes* in his Time began to over-run the whole Kingdom, and, being Pagans, destroyed all before them, pulling down Monasteries, Abbies, Churches, and setting Fire to the City of *York*, with other Ravages. This King fought in one Year nine set Battles with them, and at length gave them a great Overthrow, slaying one of their Kings, nine Earls, and an infinite Number of common Soldiers; but about fourteen Days after, in another Battle near *Whittingham*, the *Danes* routed his Army, and King *Ethelred* himself lost his Life, in the sixth Year of his Reign, Anno 872.

A*LFRED the Great* * succeeded his three Brothers, and was a most excellent and learned Prince. The *Danes*, who were now vastly numerous in *England*, oppressed him so much, that he was glad to compound with them to have only Part of his Kingdom left him, from which

* *Alfred* is justly distinguished with the Surname of *Great*. No Historian charges him with any Vice, but all unanimously agree to represent him as one of the most glorious Princes that ever wore the Crown. *Tindal's Rapin*, Vol. I. p. 97.

which they at length also drove him. But he afterwards got into the *Danes* Camp in Disguise, by feigning himself a Fiddler; where beholding their sluggish Security, he gathered his scattered Forces, totally routed the *Danes*, and forced them to be baptized or to leave his Dominions; and they who went never returned afterwards during his Reign. *Alfred* finding that all his Dominions enjoyed an uninterrupted Calm, made a Voyage to *Rome*, where he caused *Adrian II.* to set the Crown on his Head. After his Return he employed himself in enacting good Laws *, and encouraging Arts and Sciences. He used to separate the natural Day into three Parts, eight Hours whereof he spent in Contemplation, eight in State Affairs, and eight Hours in Recreation, Sleep, and providing for himself. He divided *England* into Shires, instituted Juries, founded the University of *Oxford* † in 886, and died in Peace, aged fifty-two, in the Year 900, and in the 28th Year of his Reign.

EDWARD the Elder, (so called to distinguish him from *Edward the Martyr* and *Edward the Confessor*) King *Alfred's* Son, was the seventh *Saxon* Monarch, and a most just and valiant Prince. He founded the University of *Cambridge* ‡; in 912 forced the *Welsh*, who revolted, to return to their Allegiance; kept the *Danes* under; obliged *Constantine III.* King of *Scotland*, to sue to him for Peace; and united the Kingdom of *Northumberland* and that of *East-Angles* to his Crown. He reigned 24 Years, and died in 925. By *Elfreda*, his first Wife, he had six Daughters, four of whom were Nuns; and by *Edgiva*, his second, he had two Sons, *Edmund* and *Edred*, and a Natural Son called *Athelstan*.

ATHELSTAN was the eighth *Saxon* Monarch, King *Edward's* Natural Son, whose rare and uncommon Virtues throwing a Shade over the Defects of his Birth,

B 2

the

* *Alfred's* Laws were used at *Westminster* as low as the Reign of *Edward IV.* *Spelman*, p. 90.

† *Cambden* says *Alfred* founded three Schools at *Oxford*, viz. for Grammar, Philosophy, and Divinity.

‡ So thinks *Rapin*; but some say we have no authentic Testimony of any University at *Cambridge* till 1110, the 10th of *Henry I.* They had only Schools at first. The first College was *Peter-House*, founded by *Hugh Balham*, Bishop of *Ely*, in 1284.

16 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

the *English* unanimously set the Crown on his Head. He was a King admired and courted by most Princes of *Europe*. He caused the Bible to be translated into *English*; made *Scotland* and *Wales* tributary; vanquished the *Danes* and *Scots*, in one Battle killing seven of their Kings or Chiefs. In his Time lived *Grey* Earl of *Warwick*, famous for overcoming the Giant *Colebrand*, the *Danish* Champion, near the Walls of *Winchester*. This King reigned 16 Years, and died in 941.

EDMUND the Pious was the ninth *Saxon* Monarch, being the legitimate and eldest Son of King *Edward*. He was reckoned a good and brave Prince; added several admirable Laws to those of King *Alfred*; defeated the *Northumbrians* who had rebelled; gave *Cumberland* and *Westmoreland* to *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, but obliged him to do Homage for it. At last, in the eighth Year of his Reign, he was murdered at his Manor of *Buckle-Kirk*, in *Gloucestershire*, by one *Leolt*, a vile Wretch, whom he had banished, leaving behind him his two Sons by *Elgiwa*, his Queen, viz. *Edwin* and *Edgar*, both thought too young immediately to succeed him.

EDRED, the tenth *Saxon* Monarch, was Brother to the last King; who, after he had reduced the *Northumbrian Danes* to Obedience, by the Advice of *St. Dunstan*, Abbot of *Glastenbury*, devoted himself to a Life of Piety, built and endowed several Churches and Monasteries, and died in 955, having reigned seven Years. He had two Sons, *Elfrid* and *Bedfrid*, who, being very young, did not succeed him.

EDWIN, the eleventh *Saxon* Monarch, was King *Edmund*'s eldest Son; a Prince who hated the *Monks*, which was a very great Crime in that Age. He ejected them from their Benefices, and gave them to Laymen. He banished *Dunstan*, his Uncle's Tutor; but was at last deposed when he had reigned four Years, which broke his Heart.

EDGAR the Pacific was the twelfth *Saxon* Monarch, crowned even before his Brother *Edwin*'s Death; a Prince very lascivious, but at the same Time very valiant. He

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 17

He recalled St. *Dunstan* from Banishment, and restored the Church to its Privileges. He had always an Army on Foot in the North; so that, without drawing the Sword, he forced the Kings of *Wales*, of *Ireland*, and of the *Isle of Man*, to Obedience; and is said to have had eight* petty Kings to row his Barge up the River *Dee*. He obliged the *Welsh* to pay him annually 300 Wolves Heads, and pardon'd Criminals in *England* for such a Number of Wolves Heads, according to the Crime; by which Means he entirely destroy'd the Breed. He reigned 16 Years, and died in 975, aged 32. By his first Wife, whom he carried off from a Convent, he had a Daughter; by his second, (*Elfreda the Fair*) a Son call'd *Edward*; and by his third, (the beautiful *Elfrida*, whose Husband is said to have been murdered by his Order) another Son, call'd *Ethelred*.

EDWARD II. call'd *the Martyr*, the thirteenth *Saxon* Monarch, was *Edgar's* Son. He was crown'd at twelve Years of Age. In his Time great Tumults arose between the Monks and Secular Priests, which *Dunstan*, by a Trick, ended in the Monks' Favour, in order to please the *Pope*. The other Ecclesiastics, believing the King concerned with *Dunstan*, conspired with *Elfrida* his Mother-in-Law, and got him assassinated in the fourth Year of his Reign, at *Corf-Castle*, a Country Seat of *Elfrida's*, whither he had stray'd from his Attendants, who were hunting.

ETHELRED II. the fourteenth *Saxon* Monarch, (who was also crown'd at twelve Years of Age) was Son to King *Edgar* by *Elfrida*; a very Coward, and extravagantly indolent as well as covetous. He, by a secret and inhuman Commission, caus'd all the *Danes*, who had settled themselves in *England* under the preceding Reigns, to be massacred. This occasion'd *Sveyn* King of *Denmark* to invade *England*; where, defeating *Ethelred*, he oblig'd him to pay 30,000*l.* rais'd on the *English* by a Tax call'd *Dane-Geld*; and sail'd off with the Booty: But, returning next Year with a more numerous Army, he entirely conquer'd *England*, and forc'd *Ethelred* to flee to the

B 3

Court

* These eight Kings were *Malcolm*, King of *Cumberland*; *Mackus*, Lord of the *Isles*; and these six *Welsh* Princes, *Dufual*, *Siferi*, *Heuwel*, *Jago*, *Inchell*, *Jevaf*. *Malmib.* p. 56.

18 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Court of *Richard* Duke of *Normandy*, whose Sister *Emma* he had married. *Sweyn* dying soon after, *Ethelred* return'd to *England*, and died also next Year, in 1016, aged 53, having reign'd 37 Years. By his first Wife, *Elgiva*, he had *Edmund* his Successor, *Ethelstan*, who died an Infant, and *Edwin*, also three Daughters; and by his second Wife, *Emma*, he had *Alfred* and *Edward*, and one Daughter.

EDMUND, surnam'd *Ironside* for his extraordinary Strength and Valour, was the fifteenth *Saxon* Monarch, and *Ethelred*'s eldest Son: But he had the ill Fortune to be oppos'd by a powerful Enemy *Canutus*, Son to *Sweyn*, who with his *Danes* possess'd the greatest Part of *England* when *Edmund* came to the Crown. However, after several Battles, *Canutus* and *Edmund* agreed to fight it out at single Combat; but neither getting the Advantage, they at last agreed to divide the Realm between them. But *Edmund** was soon after murder'd, in the first Year of his Reign, by wicked *Edrick* his Brother-in-Law; and *Canutus*, in the Year 1017, obtain'd the whole Kingdom, from whom we date the *DANISH LINE* of the Kings of *England*.

C H A P. V.

The DANISH Kings of England.

TH O' the *Danes* had struggled for *England* above 200 Years, they possess'd it but 24. In which Space there were three sole Monarchs; namely, *Canutus*, or *Cnute*, *Harold*, and *Hardicanutus*.

CANUTUS, or **CNUTE**, the Great, was the first *Danish* Monarch, upon whose Election, in the Year 1017, an End was put to a War which had continued upwards of 200 Years, and cost the two Nations more than 300,000 Men, kill'd in 54 Land and 38 Sea-fights, besides Skirmishes and Sieges. This King, when Things were settled, began to ingratiate himself with his People, and entirely won the Hearts of the *English*, by rebuilding their

* With *Edmund Ironside* fell the Glory of the *English Saxons*, and by his Death the *Danes* prevail'd, and the *Saxon* Monarchy in a Manner ended, after it had lasted 198 Years from the Establishment by *Egbert*, 432 from the Founding of the *Heptarchy*, and 568 from the Arrival of the *Saxons* under *Hengist*. *Tindal*, Vol. I. p. 124.

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 19

their Cities, Churches, and Abbies, lessening their Taxes, and putting them in the highest Offices; entrusting them even with the Command of his Armies, with which he vanquish'd the King of *Scotland*, and made him tributary, and conquer'd *Norway*. But this *Canutus*, tho' he beheaded the Traitor *Edrick* for the Murder of King *Edmund*, is suspected himself to have been concern'd in it, and that he afterwards sent away that King's two Sons, *Edward* and *Edmund*, to be basely murder'd, tho' they providentially escap'd. But Historians tell us he sincerely repented of it, and built a Church over *Edmund's* Tomb, calling the Place *St. Edmund's-Bury*; and that, in the latter Part of his Life, he became humble, modest, just, and truly religious. He reigned nineteen Years, and died in 1036, leaving behind him three Sons, *Swanus*, or *Sweyn*, *Harold*, and *Hardicanutus*. *Swanus* had *Norway*; *Harold*, *England*; and *Hardicanutus*, or *Canute*, *Denmark*.

HAROLD, the second *Danish* Monarch, succeeded his Father *Canute*; whose Impiety, Cruelty, Injustice, scandalous Dissoluteness, and mean Spirit, render'd him so odious to his Subjects, that he was just going to be depos'd, when Death deliver'd the Kingdom of him, in the third Year of his Reign, *An. Dom.* 1039.

HARDICANUTUS, or **CANUTE**, was the third and last Monarch of the *Danes*, who was said before to be left King of *Denmark*; a Wretch of worse Qualities, if it were possible, than his Brother *Harold*, whose Body he order'd to be dug out of his Grave, and thrown into the *Thames*. He tyrannically impos'd an exorbitant Tax on the *English* of 32,147 *l.* to be rais'd in Manner of the Tax call'd *Dane-Geld*, * and plunder'd and burnt *Worcester* for refusing to pay: But died suddenly in the third Year of his Reign, *An.* 1041, either by Excess of Drinking or a strong Poison, at a great Banquet at *Lambeth*, to the no small Joy of the *English*: To whom the Government of the *Danes* was render'd so odious, that the chief Men in the Kingdom met and made a Law, "That hereafter it should not be lawful to bestow the Crown upon any

* The Tax call'd *Dane-Geld*, which at last amounted to 40,000 *l.* a Year, was releas'd by *Edward the Confessor*; but levied again by *William I.* and *II.* Then it was releas'd again by *Henry I.* and finally by King *Stephen*. *Tindal's Rapin*, Vol. I. p. 119.

20 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

any Person of that Nation ; and that whoever should dare so much as to propose it, should be look'd upon as an Enemy to his Country, a Traitor to the State, and guilty of High-Treason." †

C H A P. VI.

The two SAXON Kings that succeeded.

THE Danes being excluded from the Crown of England 25 Years before the Norman Conquest, in this Period there were two sole Monarchs more of the Saxon Race, viz. *Edward the Confessor*, and *Harold*.

EDWARD, surnamed *the Confessor*, the seventh Son of *Ethelred*, was the sixteenth Saxon Monarch. He was elected King by the Intrigues of *Goodwin*, Earl of *Kent*, who made him promise with an Oath, that he would marry *Editha* his Daughter. He cross'd the Seas in the Beginning of the Year 1041, and was crown'd at *Winchester*, being then about 40 Years of Age. In his Reign the *Danes*, *Scots*, and *Welsh*, at different Times enter'd *England*, and destroy'd all in their Passage with Fire and Sword ; but *Edward*, by his Generals, bravely repuls'd and defeated them all. He afterwards collected all the good Laws made by his Predecessors into one Body, and added more of his own, calling it the *Common Law of England*, which continued in Force till about the 26th Year of the Reign of *William the Conqueror*, who introduced the *Feudal Law*, which then prevail'd over all *Europe*. He then built *Westminster-Abbey**, and *St. Margaret's Church* hard by. He was the first King that touch'd for the Evil, and by the Church was accounted a great Saint. He seized upon the Treasures of *Queen Emma* his Mother, which she had at *Winchester*, and stripp'd her of all her Possessions, leaving her only a small Pension for Life. Some Historians assert that he also ac-

† *Rapin* observes this to be the most difficult Passage in the whole *English History*, viz. How the *English* could so soon get the Uppermost when the Kingdom was full of *Danes*. The *English* Historians say they were expell'd, but tell us of no War or Commotion on the Occasion. The *Danish* Historians more improbably affirm, that all the *Danes* in *England* were massacred in one Night.

* *Westminster*, a Church and Monastery dedicated to *St. Peter*, lying West of *London*, was built in 1065. *Henry III.* about 160 Years after, demolished this Fabric, and erected a new one, which was 50 Years in building.

eused her of being engaged in an infamous Commerce with *Alwin*, Bishop of *Winchester*, and that she was obliged to submit to the *Ordeal*, or *fiery Trial* †; which she passed thro' unhurt; but this wants proper Vouchers. He died himself in 1065 without Issue, refusing to cohabit with his Wife *Editha*, on Account of a Dislike he took to her Father *Goodwin* Earl of *Kent*, who had kill'd the King's Brother *Alfred*, tho' he denied it with an Imprecation, wishing to be choak'd; and accordingly, by some 'tis said, he was with the next Bit of Bread he eat. This King reign'd twenty-four Years.

HAROLD, Earl *Goodwin*'s Son, was so well beloved as unanimously to be elected King of *England*, although *Edgar Athelling*, Grandson to *Edmund Ironside*, was right Heir; and notwithstanding *Edward* the last King had, in his Will, left the Crown to *William* Duke of *Normandy*, *Edgar* did not strike a Stroke for his Right; but *William* of *Normandy* (whom this King *Harold* once in a Strait had sworn not to oppose) first demanded the Crown by Ambassadors, then proffered to try his Right, either by the Pope or by single Combat; and at last invaded *England*, assisted by *Toston*, *Harold*'s Brother, *Baldwin* Earl of *Flanders*, and *Harfagar*, King of *Norway*, who were all, nine Days before *William*'s Landing, with great Slaughter, defeated by *Harold*, who slew *Harfagar* and *Toston*. This Success Historians think rendered *Harold* and his *English* insolent and careless, but *William* and his *Normans* cautious and wise; who, having prepared their Fleet and Army, landed at *Pevensey*, near *Battlefield*, in *Suffex*, where a Battle was fought between the *English* and *Normans*, the most memorable of all others; and, tho' miserably lost, was yet fought with the utmost Bravery by the *English* *. *William the Conqueror* had three Horses killed

† The *Ordeal* was performed in this Manner, viz. Nine red-hot Plough-Shares were laid at unequal Distances, over which the Criminal was obliged to pass blind-folded and bare-footed, and if she came off unhurt she was judged innocent; if otherwise, guilty.

* That *William the Conqueror* should, by one single Battle, become Master of a Country, which neither the *Danes* or the *Saxons*, nor the *Romans* themselves, could subdue till after numberless Engagements, and in the Space of several Ages, obliges us to own he was guided by the Hand of the Almighty. God, no doubt, was pleased to make Use of this Conqueror to render the *English* Nation, hitherto almost unknown to the rest of the World, more illustrious than ever. *Rapin*, Vol. I. p. 164.

killed under him, and Abundance of his *Normans*. The many Wounds which *Harlod* received, (who here lost his Life and Crown in the first Year of his Reign) and the Slaughter of most of the *English* Nobility, with 60,000 Soldiers, manifestly shew how gloriously they exerted themselves, in order to save their Country from the Calamity of a foreign Servitude. After the Battle the Conqueror hastened towards *London*; where, the Citizens having shut their Gates against him, he thought proper to comply with their Request, which was the Privileges they had in *Edward the Confessor's* Time. The *Kentish* Men likewise opposed and compelled him to promise to allow all their antient Customs: But it did not fare so with the rest, whom he used as a Conqueror, as will be seen in the Sequel.

C H A P. VII.

The NORMAN CONQUEST, and Kings.

THE Conquest of *England* by *William Duke of Normandy* in 1066, being the chief Period of Time from whence our Chronologers reckon, it may be necessary to recapitulate by what Rulers this Island has been governed before the Conquest, and to tell what Families have sat on the Throne since.

This Island, as has been said, was first under the *Britons*; secondly, tributary to the *Romans* 500 Years; thirdly, under the *Saxons* near 568 Years; fourthly, under the *Danes* and *Saxons* 50 Years; and, fifthly, under the *Normans*. The Families on the Throne, since the Conquest, which is now 698 Years ago, have been eight; namely, *Normans*, *Plantagenets*, *Plantagenets* of the House of *York*, *Plantagenets* of the House of *Lancaster*, *Tudors*, *Stuarts*, *Nassau*, and *Brunswick*. The Number of *English* Kings, since the Conquest, is thirty-two, viz. *William the Conqueror*, *William Rufus*, *Henry I.* *Stephen*, *Henry II.* *Richard I.* *John*, *Henry III.* *Edward I.* *Edward II.* *Edward III.* *Richard II.* *Henry IV.* *Henry V.* *Henry VI.* *Edward IV.* *Edward V.* *Richard III.* *Henry VII.* *Henry VIII.* *Edward VI.* *Mary*, *Elizabeth*, *James I.* *Charles I.* *Charles II.* *James II.* *William III.* *Anne*, *George I.* *George II.* and *George III.* his present Majesty.

I shall

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 23

I shall now proceed to give an Account of the four Kings of the *Norman Race* in their Order.

WILLIAM the Conqueror, the first King of *England* of the *Norman Race*, was Bastard Son of *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, by *Harlotte*, a Skinner's Daughter of *Falaize*, which gave Occasion to his being surnamed the *Bastard*; but this he afterwards changed into that of *Conqueror*, from his subduing *England*. This King was a Man of prodigious Genius and Valour, and so strong that no one could bend his Bow but himself. He delighted in War, understood it well, and had great Success in it: But the *English*, who naturally hated a foreign Yoke, made frequent Insurrections; over whom, at last, he acted like a *Conqueror*, by taxing and disarming them, abolishing their Laws*, and taking away their Privileges. In 1068 † he revived the Tax called *Dane-Geld*; forbid them the Use of Fire and Candle after Eight at Night, to prevent Conspiracies; seized Abundance of Church Lands, and made the *Doom's-Day Book* ‡. He built the Tower of *London*, with several others, to curb the *English*; he destroyed 36 Towns and as many Churches in *Hampshire*, to make *New-Forest*, wherein two of his Sons, *Richard* and *William*, were killed in hunting. At last the *English* sent for the *Danes* §, who landing with 200 Ships were

* The Conqueror strove to abolish the *Saxon Laws* and *English* Tongue; hence all Law Proceedings were in *French* or *Norman* till *Edward III.* who, in 1361, made a Statute, that in all Courts of Justice, and in all public Acts, the *English* Language should be used instead of the *French* or *Norman* introduced by *William the Conqueror*. *Rapin*, Vol. I. p. 437.

† About this Year lived one *Ingulph*, Abbot of *Croyland*, who is the first Historian that mentions the University of *Oxford* and *Westminster School*.

‡ *Doom's-Day Book* was an exact Survey of the Lands, Goods, and Chattels of the *English*; in which Book their Means were sifted into, as their Actions were to be in *Doom's-Day Book*, or *The Book of the Day of Judgment*. *Rapin*.—A Book that at any Time might shew of how much more Wooll the *English* Flocks might be fleec'd. *Polydore Vergil*.

§ *Malmſbury* says, *Canutus*, King of *Denmark*, had prepared a Fleet of 1600 Ships, p. 107.—Others say, that some Noblemen went over into *Denmark*, and prevailed with *Sweyn*, King of that Country, to send his Brother *Osbern* with 200 Ships, and that he landed and took the City of *York*, (which City, with that of *Oxford*, were the last that submitted to the *Conqueror*) but that they were afterwards defeated.

24 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

were defeated. The Conqueror also defeated the *Welsh* in various Battles, forced them to pay him Tribute, and obliged *Malcolm*, King of *Scots*, to do him Homage ||. At length he made War on *Philip*, King of *France*, for abetting the Rebellion of *Robert* his eldest Son; where setting Fire to *Mantes*, and going too near the Flames, the Violence thereof, and the Heat of the Season, threw him into a Fever, of which he died in the 61st Year of his Age, and 21st of his Reign, *An.* 1087, leaving *Normandy* to his eldest Son *Robert*, *England* to *William*, and 5000 Marks *per Annum* to *Henry*. He had another Son, called *Richard*, who was killed by a Deer in *New-Forest*, and six Daughters.

WILLIAM II. surnam'd *Rufus* from his red Hair, succeeded his Father the *Conqueror*, in Prejudice of Duke *Robert* his eldest Brother, who was excluded for having taken up Arms against his Father, and had only *Normandy* for his Portion. *Robert* coming over, the Matter was at last peaceably adjusted, upon Condition that which soever of the two should survive the other, he should succeed to his Dominions, in Case he died without Issue. This King kept *Malcolm* King of *Scots* to his Homage, and afterwards slew both him and his Son in Battle. He also frequently defeated the *Welsh*, who made Inroads into his Territories. He rebuilt *London Bridge* * rais'd a new Wall round the *Tower of London*, and built *Westminster-Hall*. At last, in the 13th Year of his Reign and 44th of his Age, he was kill'd in *New-Forest* by an Arrow shot accidentally by one *Sir Walter Tyrrell*, a *French* Knight, in the Year 1100. The only good Quality observ'd in this Prince was great Courage.

HENRY I. surnam'd *Beau-Clerc* for his Learning, the youngest Son of the *Conqueror*, succeeded his Brother *William*, Duke *Robert* being gone to the *Holy-Land*. This King restor'd the free Use of Fire and Candle, forgave all Debts to the Crown before his coming to it, re-establish'd *Edward the Confessor's* Laws, and is said to be the

|| The *Scots* Historians affirm, That their King only paid Homage for the County of *Cumberland*, and not for the whole Kingdom.

* *London Bridge*, being made of Wood, had been demolish'd by a great Flood. This of *William II.* being also of Wood, was burnt in King *Stephen's* Reign, and then rebuilt of Stone.

the first Institutor of our PARLIAMENTS. † Upon Duke *Robert's* Landing, *Henry* got him to resign all Pretensions to the Crown for a yearly Pension of 3000 Marks: But fearing *Robert* would repent his Bargain, as it afterwards happened, *Henry* at length, after several Rencounters, made *Robert* Prisoner, and so kept him for twenty-six Years in *Cardiff-Castle* in *Wales*, where he died. This King totally subdued the *Welsh*, driving them back into their Holes and Caves. He likewise got the better of *Anselm*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who opposed him: And afterwards making War on *France*, he, with Scaling-Ladders, and other Engines of storming Towns, took several strong Holds, and also the great Standard of *France*; and oblig'd the *French* King, who had assisted the *Normans*, to be contented with a Peace. After this, in the Year 1120, King *Henry's* Son, *William* Duke of *Normandy*, following his Father out of *France* into *England*, was, with 160 Nobles and others, cast away. This Misfortune had such an Effect upon the King, that he was never seen to laugh after. This *Henry* was counted a brave and learned King, but withal cruel and covetous. He left behind him twelve Bastards, and one legitimate Daughter, *Maud*, by his first Wife *Maud*, Daughter of *Malcolm* King of *Scots*, having had no Issue by his second Wife *Adeliza*, Daughter of *Geoffrey*, Earl of *Louvain*. *Maud* was married to the Emperor *Henry V.* and afterwards to *Geoffrey Plantagenet*, Count of *Anjou*. He reign'd 35 Years, and died in 1135.

STEPHEN, a *Frenchman* born, Son of the Earl of *Blois* and Princess *Adela*, the *Conqueror's* Daughter, succeeded his Uncle *Henry*, in prejudice of *Maud* the Em-
 C press,

† *Polydore Vergil*, *Stow*, and *Speed*, commence the Beginning of our PARLIAMENTS from this King *Henry's* assembling all the Nobility, Clergy, and Freemen in *England* in 1115, to swear Allegiance to his Son Prince *William*. But a real House of Commons, consisting of four or two Knights chose by the People out of every Shire, commenced in 1264, in the 49th of *Henry III.* *Rapin*, Vol. I. p. 339. Which Parliaments did not use to sit above one Session till 1397, when *Richard II.* aiming at absolute Power, and having a Parliament to his Mind, did not dissolve them. *Rapin*, p. 469.—We may observe here too, that these Parliament-Men us'd to be paid by the People for their Trouble. The Wages levied by the Sheriffs in the Reign of *Henry VIII.* were 4 s. a-day for Knights of the Shire, and 2 s. for Burgeſſes, besides the Charges of going and coming.

press, who happened to be absent; but she soon afterwards landed with an Army to claim her Right; whereupon several Battles were fought with various Success. *Maud* often escap'd very narrowly being taken, which King *Stephen* was; and at last the Earl of *Gloucester*, *Maud's* Bastard Brother, who was exchanged for the King. During these Troubles the *Scots* and *Welsh* made Irruptions into *England*, but were appeased. The Barons also rose in Arms, but were subjected by *Stephen*. At length the King, his only legitimate Son *Eustace* dying in 1152, reflecting on the ill Posture of his Affairs, agreed to adopt *Henry Plantagenet*, *Maud's* Son; and by that Means secured to himself the *English* Crown till his Death. This King *Stephen* was a Prince of great Ingenuity and Courage, tall, handsome, and good-natured. He gave the *English* a very advantageous Charter, the chief Articles whereof are as follow: He acknowledged that he possessed the Crown by no other Tenure than the Election of the People; confirmed the Prerogative of the Church; abrogated all the Laws relating to Hunting; and promised to abolish the *Dane-Geld*. He died in 1154, being near 50, and having reigned 19 Years. He left one legitimate Son, *William*, who was Earl of *Boulogne*, in Right of his Mother.

C H A P. VIII.

Kings of the Line of PLANTAGENET of Anjou.

HENRY II. (Son of *Maud** the Empress, to her second Husband, *Geoffrey Plantagenet*, Earl of *Anjou*) was the first of the *Plantagenet* Line, born at *Mans*, and crowned at *Westminster* in the Year 1155. He was accounted a brave, generous, and prudent Prince, but ambitious and passionate. He married *Eleanor*, Duchess of *Acquitain* and *Guienne*, on whose Account he had long Wars with *France*. In the mean Time two of his Generals, *Robert Fitz-Stephens* and *Richard Strongbow*, being sent

* This Empress *Maud*, or *Matilda*, is remarkable in History for being Daughter, Wife, and Mother to three great Potentates, all *Henrys*. Her Epitaph, says *Matthew Paris*, was —

Ortu magna, Viro major, sed maxima Partu;
Hic jacet Henrici Filia, Sponsa, Parens.

Great born, match'd greater, greatest brought to bed;
Here *Henry's* Daughter, Wife, and Mother's laid.

sent for into *Ireland** by their petty Kings quarrelling; soon made it subject to *England* in 1171. This King likewise defeated the *Scots* and *Welsh*; and had a long Quarrel with the Pope on the Account of *Thomas à Becket*; Archbishop of *Canterbury*†, whom at last he got murdered in 1171, for which the Pope excommunicated him; but he was afterwards absolved, and did Penance for it at his Tomb. His Concubines were *Alicea* and *Fair Rosamond*, the latter of whom Queen *Eleanor* poisoned, and was, in 1173, imprisoned as long as the King lived for conspiring against him. This King *Henry* had his eldest Son *Henry* crowned in his Life-time, but he soon died, Anno 1183. At length his other Sons, *Richard*, *Geoffrey*, and *John*, rebelling, and other Misfortunes coming on, he died, An. 1189, cursing the Day of his Birth, in the 35th Year of his Reign, aged 56. He was King of *England*; Duke of *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, and *Guienne*, and Justiciary of *Ireland*. He had five Sons and three Daughters, but only two of his Sons, *Richard* and *John*, survived him.

RICHARD I. surnamed *Cœur-de-Lion*, that is, *Lion's Heart*, for his Bravery, succeeded his Father *Henry II.* He first made Peace with *Philip* King of *France*, and

€ 2

then

* *Ireland* (which *Camden* conjectures was so called from *Irenlandt*, that is, the *Western Island*, it being the most Western Island of *Europe*) is situated on the West of *Great-Britain*, from which it is parted by an Arm of the Sea, called *St. George's Channel*, in some Places not above three Leagues wide. The Island is in Length, from South to North, about 300 Miles, and in Breadth, from East to West, 200. Which antient and populous Kingdom being so soon and easily conquered by *Henry II.* was owing to its being then divided into an *Heptarchy*. The seven petty Kingdoms were *Connaught*, *Cork*, *Leinster*, *Offery*, *Meath*, *Limerick*, and *Ulster*. *Henry*, to confirm this Conquest, went afterwards over in Person with a formidable Army and 400 Ships, where all their Kings having sworn him Allegiance, he left Garrisons, and *Hugh Lacy* to govern the Island in his Name, with the Title of *Justiciary of Ireland*. Afterwards King *John* called himself Lord, and *Henry VIII.* called himself King of *Ireland*.

† *Thomas à Becket* was the Son of a Tradesman in *London*, his Mother a *Syrian*. He had been a Lawyer, and the King appointed him Lord-Chancellor, and afterwards Archbishop of *Canterbury*; but after his being raised to the latter Dignity, he affected to be independent of the Court on all Occasions, which exasperated *Henry* to such a Degree, that he caused him to be impeached of High Treason.—*Thomas* appealed to *Rome*, and withdrew himself to *France*, Pope *Alexander III.* strenuously defended his Cause: But all Parties were reconciled, July 22, 1170, and *Thomas* returned to his See; where, some Time after, he was murdered by four of the King's Domestics.

then joined him with an Army of 35,000 Men, to recover *Jerusalem* and the *Holy Land* from *Saladine*, Sultan of *Egypt*. In his Voyage thither he defeated *Isaac* King of *Cyprus*, and took his Kingdom from him for refusing his Fleet Succour in Distress. Afterwards the *French* King, and most of the Christian Princes having left him, *Richard* conquered *Saladine's* Army, killing upwards of 40,000 of his Soldiers, and repaired the Cities of *Askelon*, *Joppa*, and *Cesarea*. At length, being obliged to return for Want of Provisions, in his Voyage to *England* he was cast away on the Coast of *Istria*; after which, intending to travel thro' *Germany* in a Peasant's Disguise, he fell into the Hands of *Leopold* Duke of *Austria*, whom he had affronted at the Siege of *Acon*, who delivered him to his sworn Enemy *Henry VI.* Emperor of *Germany*, and he oblig'd him to pay a Ransom of 100,000 Marks. Upon his Return to *England*, after four Years Absence, he found his Brother *John* in Rebellion, being abetted by *Philip* King of *France*. Whereupon the King, making Things easy with his Brother, set Sail for *France*; where he fought several successful Battles, and at last was killed with an Arrow, as he was besieging *Chalus*, in 1199, in the 10th Year of his Reign, and 43d of his Age. He was the first King of *England* that took three Lions passant for his Arms. In the Year 1197 † there was a great Famine and Mortality throughout *England*. During this Reign the City of *London* began to assume a new Form with regard to its Government, being divided into what are now termed Companies.

JOH^N, surnam'd *Sans-Terre*, or *Lackland*, by his Father *Henry II.* as being youngest Son, succeeded to the Crown in prejudice of *Arthur* Duke of *Bretagne*, Son of *Geoffrey*, *Richard's* elder Brother, and whom he had formerly appointed his Heir. *Philip* King of *France* undertook to defend *Arthur's* Right; but *John* soon after taking him a Prisoner, got him privately murder'd. Hereupon

† About this Time lived the famous *Robin Hood* and his Companion *Little John*, who are said to have infested *Yorkshire* with their Robberies. He never hurt Man or Woman, spared the Poor, and robbed the Rich. Proclamation being issued out against him, he fell sick at the Nunnery of *Berkley*, and desiring to be let Blood, was betrayed, and bled to Death.

upon *Philip*, with a numerous Army, seiz'd *Anjou* and *Normandy*, and the rest of the King's Dominions in *France*, in 1206. While Things went thus abroad a Quarrel arose at home between the Monks and the King, about choosing an Archbishop of *Canterbury*, which ended in the King's banishing them and all the Clergy out of *England* in 1209; for which the Pope put the whole Kingdom under an Interdict, excommunicated the King, and gave his Kingdom to King *Philip*, granting Indulgences to all that should declare War against him. This obliged King *John* to submit to all the Pope could ask, to get this Interdict taken off. After which, with a great Fleet, he entered *France* in 1214, and recovered many of his Dominions there. But the *English* Barons, exasperated at the King's mean Submission to the Pope, made War on him next Year, insisting upon his restoring St. *Edward's* Laws; which oblig'd him to sign two Charters, one the Charter of Liberties, call'd *Magna Charta*, and the other the *Charter of Forests*; which two Charters have since been the Foundation of the Liberties of this Nation. But King *John* not sticking to them, the Barons at length invited over *Lewis*, Son to the King of *France*, who landed at *Sandwich*, May 21, 1216, and made himself Master of the best Part of *England*. King *John* in the mean Time ravaged *England*, and carried his Crown and Treasures to *Lynn* in *Norfolk*, but did not long survive these Misfortunes, dying at *Newark*, October 8, 1216, in the 18th Year of his Reign, aged 51. Some thought he was poisoned by a Monk, others say he died of Grief for the Loss of his rich Baggage. He always kept *Scotland* and *Wales* in Subjection, and intirely subdued *Ireland*. He had three Wives; first, *Alice*, Daughter of *Hugh*, Earl of *Morton*; then *Avisa*, Heiress of the House of *Gloucester*, whom he put from him; and, lastly, *Isabella*, Daughter to *Aimer*, Earl of *Angoulesme*. By the first two he had no Issue; but by the last he had two Sons, viz. *Henry*, his Successor, and *Richard*, Earl of *Cornwall*, and three Daughters.

HENRY III. at ten Years old, succeeded King *John* his Father, and *William*, Earl of *Pembroke*, was appointed Regent; who, for three Years, till he died, managed so wisely, that the *English* abanoned *Lewis*, and obliged him to return to *France*. But the two next Re-

30 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

gents, *Hubert de Bourg* and *Winchester*, involved the Kingdom in continual Feuds and Quarrels, till the King came of Age, who then annulled the Charters, but was compelled by his Brother *Richard*, joining with the Barons, to restore them. *Henry* afterwards attempted to recover *Normandy*, and the rest of his *French* Dominions, but returned shamefully without Success in the Year 1233. After that, in the Year 1236, marrying *Eleanor*, Daughter to *Raymond*, Earl of *Provence*, he filled the Court with Foreigners; which, with high Taxes and other bad Management, exasperated the *English* so much, as to oblige him to resign the Sovereign Authority to Thirty-six Commissioners, called *Conservators*, Twelve for the King, and Twenty-four for the People: Which occasioned continual Wars between the King and Barons, who at last, in the Battle of *Lewes*, took the King and his Son *Edward* Prisoners in 1264. Next Year Prince *Edward* escaping, raised an Army, restored King *Henry* to his Liberty, and entirely reduced the Rebels in 1270; two Years after which the King died in the 56th Year of his Reign, and 66th of his Age; having been often obliged to confirm *Magna Charta*, tho' he as often broke through it. He had nine Children by *Eleanor*, five whereof died in their Infancy; but two Sons, *Edward*, his Successor, and *Edmund*, Earl of *Lancaster*, with two Daughters, (*Margaret*, married to *Alexander III.* King of *Scots*, at nine Years of Age, and *Beatrix*, who espoused the Duke of *Bretagne*) lived to an advanced Age.

Before the 49th Year of this Reign the Parliaments consisted of the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbots, Earls, and *all* the Barons; but, after this Year, Precepts were sent to the Sheriffs of each County to cause two Knights for each Shire to be chosen, and one or two Burgesses for each Burgh, to represent the Body of the People; which Method has been observed ever since.

EDWARD I. surnamed *Longshanks* from his Tallness, succeeded his Father *Henry III.* being just upon his Return from his Wars in the *Holy Land*; to which he bore so great Affection, that he ordered his Heart to be carried thither after his Death. In 1279 he had 280 *Jews* executed for Clipping and Coining. Afterwards, in 1283, he entirely conquered the *Welsh*, and, knowing they

they could never bear a foreign Yoke, had his Queen go and lie-in among them, whose Son *Edward*, born at *Caernarvon*, they acknowledged for their Prince; whence the eldest Sons of the Kings of *England* have ever since bore the Title of PRINCE of WALES. This King, being chosen Umpire between *Robert Bruce* and *John Baliol*, gave the Crown of *Scotland* to the latter in 1292; who ungratefully rebelling, after he had sworn Fealty and done Homage to King *Edward*, *Edward* conquered *Scotland*, burnt their Records, and wholly reduced the *Scots* to his Subjection, bringing into *England* their Crown, Sceptre, Stone, * and Robes of State, in 1296. He had War with *France*, but with no great Success; and died at *Brough on the Sands*, a small Town in *Cumberland*, in 1307, aged 68, and in the 34th Year of his Reign. He was twice married; by his first Wife, *Eleanor of Castile*, he had four Sons and nine Daughters; but *Edward*, his Successor, was the only Son that survived him: By his second, *Margaret of France*, he had *Thomas*, Earl of *Norfolk*, Earl-Marshal of *England*; *Edmund*, Earl of *Kent*; and a Daughter who died an Infant.

EDWARD II. surnamed of *Caernarvon*, was a very handsome Prince, but of a weak Capacity; to which was wholly owing all the Misfortunes of his Reign: For he devolv'd the whole Administration of Affairs upon his Ministers, who prov'd wicked ones. His Prime Favourite, *Gaveston*, was banished twice, and, being recall'd again by the King, the whole Kingdom rose in Arms, the Favourite was besieged in *Scarborough*, taken Prisoner, and from thence conducted to the Castle of *Warwick* by the Earl of that Name, who caused him to be beheaded in 1310, obliging the King to ratify the Privileges of *Magna Charta*. He had likewise about the same Time unsuccessful

Wars

* This famous Stone, which King *Edward I.* conveyed to *Westminster*, had been placed at *Scone* by the *Scots* at their general Slaughter of the *Picts*; and reported to be the same as served *Jacob* for a Pillar. It was inclosed in a wooden Chair for the Inauguration of their Kings, and had written on it this Distich,

*Ni fallat Fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum
Invenient Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

Or Fate's deceiv'd, and Heav'n decrees
Or where they find this Stone, the

32 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Wars with *France*. *Robert Bruce*, King of *Scotland*, taking the Advantage of these Troubles, recovered all his Dominions in 1314, and often ravaged *England* till 1323. But at last Queen *Isabella*, who was Daughter to *Philip le Bel*, King of *France*, and her Son *Edward*, conspiring with the Barons, they hang'd the King's Favourites the two *Spencers*, and imprisoned King *Edward* himself in *Berkley-Castle* in *Northamptonshire*; where, by Means of this his Queen *Isabella* and *Mortimer*, he was cruelly murder'd by Sir *Thomas Gourney* and Sir *John Maltravers*, a hot Iron being thrust into his Fundament thro' a Pipe made of Horn, in order that it might leave no Scar behind it, in 1327, having reign'd 20 Years. *Gourney* died by the Hands of the Executioner, *Maltravers* perished for Want, *Mortimer* was hang'd at *Tyburn*, for having unjustly charged the Earl of *Kent* with embezzling the public Treasure, and the Queen (by whom he had two Sons, *Edward* his Successor, and *John* who died in the Flower of Youth, and two Daughters) was confined for Life in the Castle of *Rising*. In this Reign happen'd a most dreadful Famine, which lasted three Years. About this Time the Order of *Knights-Templars* was abolished.

EDWARD III. Son of *Edward II.* came to the Crown at fifteen Years old, and, by Means of *Mortimer*, made a dishonourable Peace with *Scotland*. But soon after, *Mortimer* being hang'd, and Queen *Isabella*, the King's Mother, imprison'd for Life, as mentioned above, the King conquer'd *Scotland* again in 1336, forcing *Edward Baliol* on them for King; after this, having rebelled, they were routed; and while the King was in *France* his Queen *Philippa* took *David II.* King of *Scots*, Prisoner at *Durham*, killing 20,000 of his Men. *David* was confined in the Tower of *London*, but afterwards recovered his Liberty by Means of a Treaty, which put an End to this War. Afterwards King *Edward*, pursuing his Right to the Crown of *France* by Right of his Mother *Isabella*, quarter'd the Arms of *France* with those of *England**, takes the Title of KING

OF

* *Edward* the Third's Motto to the Arms of *France* quarter'd with those of *England*; was, *Dieu et mon Droit*, that is, *God and my Right*. And his Motto to his Institution of *Knights of the Garter*, upon his taking up the Countess of *Salisbury's* Garter, was *Honi soit qui Mal y Pense*, that is, *Shame to him that Evil thinks*, [or *Shame to him that* *thinks* *Evil*].

OF FRANCE, and with his Son *Edward*, call'd (because he bore black Arms) the *Black Prince*, a perfect Hero, made dreadful Havock there, carrying their victorious Arms to the very Gates of *Paris*. At *Cressy* they killed the King of *Bohemia**, (who was blind, and died fighting for *France*, according to his Wish) the Duke of *Alençon*, the Duke of *Lorraine*, the Earl of *Flanders*, fifteen Noblemen, 1200 Knights, and 30,000 common Soldiers, taking eighty Standards. In this memorable Battle, in 1346, the *English* first made use of Cannon, which the *French* were not then acquainted with. Then they besieged *Calais*, and took it. At *Poitiers* they kill'd 6000 Men, took 50 Noblemen and 800 Gentlemen; they likewise then took *John* King of *France* Prisoner, who paid three Millions of Crowns for his Ransom in 1360 †, after he had been detained four Years. At length, after many Battles, the *Black Prince* dying, June 8, 1376, in the 46th Year of his Age, much lamented, *Charles V.* the next King of *France*, recovered all his Losses, except *Calais*, in 1376. This King *Edward III.* instituted the Order of *Knights of the Garter*, and scrupled paying *Peter-Pence* to *Rome*, by Means of *John Wickliff*, the first *English* Reformer. But at length he died of a Kind of *St. Anthony's Fire*, forsaken of all his Friends, at *Shene* in *Surrey*, now called *Richmond*, in 1377, in the 65th Year of his Age, and the 51st of his Reign. Besides *Edward* the *Black Prince*, he had, by his Queen, *William* of *Hatfield*; *Lionel*, Duke of *Clarence*; *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*; *Edmund*, Duke of *York*; *William* of *Windfor*; *Thomas*, Duke of *Gloucester*; and five Daughters.

RICHARD II. Son to *Edward* the *Black Prince*, at eleven Years old succeeded his Grandfather *Edward* the Third. During his Minority the *Scots* got the better of the *English*, and the *French* scoured the *English* Coasts, both which Wars were ended by a Truce in 1388. When he came of Age he discarded his Uncles, the Dukes of *York* and *Gloucester*, the latter of whom he caused to be smother'd

* This King of *Bohemia's* Standard, on which was embroidered in Gold three Ostrich Feathers, with these Words, *ICH DIEN*, i. e. *I serve*, being now taken by the *Black Prince*, the Princes of *Wales* still bear the same Crest and Motto.

† About this Time *Henry Picard*, Lord Mayor, magnificently treated, at one Time, four Kings, viz. of *England*, *France*, *Scotland*, and *Cyprus*, with the Aldermen, in the City of *London*. *Barnes*.

34 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

smother'd in 1397, at *Calais*, where he had imprisoned him; *Richard Fitz-Allen*, Earl of *Arundel*, was beheaded; *Thomas Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*, was condemned to perpetual Exile in the Isle of *Man*; *Henry*, Duke of *Hertford*, was banished the Kingdom. He then advanced his Favourites *Robert de Vere*, *Alexander Nevil*, Archbishop of *York*, *Michael de la Pole*, Son to a *London Merchant*, and Judge *Tresilian*, which, with other Mismanagements, made his Reign very troublesome. He squandered away his Revenues, and oppressed his Subjects with heavy Taxes, which caused several Insurrections, particularly that of *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw*, the former of whom was killed by *William Walworth*, Lord Mayor of *London*, and the latter hang'd †. At last, while the King was gone to *Ireland* to quash a Rebellion there raised, his Subjects, quite tired with his Oppressions, sent to *France* for *Henry*, Duke of *Lancaster*, whither he had retired; who coming, *Richard* was deposed, and imprisoned in *Pontefract Castle*, in *Yorkshire*, whither *Henry* sent eight Men to murder him, four of whom *Richard* killed; but at last was overpowered, and dispatched in the 33d Year of his Age, and 22d of his Reign, Anno 1399. He was twice married, first to *Ann* of *Luxemburgh*, Sister to the Emperor *Wenceslaus*, and afterwards to *Isabella*, Daughter to *Charles VI.* of *France*, but had no Issue by either.

C H A P.

† In 1380 a severe Poll-Tax was laid, whereby every Priest, Secular or Religious, and every Nun, was to pay a Noble; also every Man and Woman, whether married or unmarried, being of the Age of sixteen Years, Twelvepence, (Beggars only excepted) which was esteem'd very grievous, especially by the poor People. The next Year a Collector of this Tax having demanded it of *Wat Tyler* for one of his Daughters, and the Father declaring that she was under the Age appointed by Law, the Collector attempted to satisfy himself, on this Occasion, in a very indecent Way; which exasperated *Tyler* so much, that he beat out the Collector's Brains with a Hammer. After this, assembling 100,000 Men, they set themselves in Battle-Array on *Blackbeath*, whence they marched to *London*, where they committed great Outrages: However, upon a Pardon being offered, great Numbers returned to their Habitations; but 30,000 went to meet the King in *Smithfield*, where *Wat Tyler* made such extravagant Proposals, that *Richard* did not know what Answer to make. *Tyler* lifted up his Sword, every now and then, by Way of menacing the King; which exasperating *Walworth*, he struck the Rebel so furious a Blow on his Head, that he killed him on the Spot.

C H A P. IX.

Kings of England, named PLANTAGENET, of the House of Lancaster.

THERE were three Kings of England, named Plantagenet, of the House of Lancaster*. And first,

HENRY IV. born at Bolingbroke, Grandson to Edward III. by his third Son John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, got and kept the English Crown by his Sword. His Murder of Richard II. will be an eternal Blot to his Memory. He persecuted and burnt the Followers of Wickliff; William Sawtree, who was burnt alive, being the first Martyr for this Cause. In short, his whole Reign was a continued Series of Revolutions, which filled England with Blood and Misery. The French and Scots frequently assisted his Subjects in their Rebellions, though Henry always triumphed over them; and, by the great Number of Nobles he put to Death, got the Name of Cruel. At length he died of a Leprosy in the Jerusalem Chamber at Westminster, according to a Prophecy that had been made him, in the 14th Year of his Reign, and the 46th of his Age, 1413. He was twice married, first to Mary le Bobun, by whom he had Henry his Successor; Thomas, Duke of Clarence; John, Duke of Bedford; Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester; and two Daughters: Afterwards to Joan of Navarre, Widow of John V. Duke of Bretagne, by whom he had no Issue. In his Time lived Whittington, Lord Mayor of London; William of Wickham, Bishop of Winchester, Founder of Winchester School; and Chaucer the Poet. In this Reign above 30,000 died of the Plague in London. †

HENRY

* The House of Lancaster had for their Device a Red Rose, and the House of York a White Rose. These Devices are famous for the vast Torrents of English Blood shed upon their Account.

† Historians give an Account of six Plagues in England since Edward III. The first being in that Reign, 1349, which began in Asia, and spread itself through several Parts of Europe, especially France and England; in London were buried at the Charter-House above 50,000 in one Year. The second and third happened in the Reign of Richard II. in 1380 and 1391. The fourth was this in Henry IVth's Time, 1407. The fifth happened in Henry VIth's Reign, in 1438; a terrible Famine and Plague both in France and England. And the sixth, that dreadful one in 1665, which swept off in London, in one Year, above 100,000 Persons.

36 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

HENRY V. born at *Monmouth*, succeeded his Father *Henry IV.* in whose Reign he led a most dissolute Life; but, when he came to the Throne, proved a very wise and warlike King. He first laid Claim to *Normandy*, and then asserting the Right which *Edward III.* had laid to the Crown of *France*, made War on *Charles VI.* King of *France*, invaded his Kingdom, fought many Battles successfully, and took several strong Cities by Scalade. Having entirely conquered *Normandy* and other Places of Importance, at last he obliged the *French* King to a Treaty, whereby *Henry* was to marry his Daughter the Princess *Catharine*, and be recognized Regent and sole Heir to the Crown of *France*, in Prejudice of his own Son the *Dauphin*. Accordingly *Henry* put a Garrison into *Paris*, and several more chief Cities in *France*, and would certainly have maintained his Possession by Force of Arms, had not a Bloody-Flux carried him off in 1422, in the 34th Year of his Age, after a triumphant and glorious Reign of nine Years. He had only one Son, *Henry* his Successor, by Queen *Catharine*. In his Reign Lord *Cobham**, Sir *John Oldcastle*, and seven more *Wickliffites* were burnt.

HENRY VI. born at *Windsor*, succeeded his Father in 1422, at nine Months old, to the Crown of *England*, and was afterwards, in 1430, crowned and recognized King of *France* by above half that Kingdom. He was accounted a very pious Prince, but a weak Politician. During his Minority *John* Duke of *Bedford* was appointed Protector, and, in his Absence, *Humphrey* Duke of *Gloucester*; whilst *Thomas Beaufort*, Duke of *Exeter*, and the Bishop of *Winchester*, were intrusted with the Prince's Education. The Regency managed Affairs so badly as to lose *Normandy* †, *Anjou*, and every Thing else in *France*, except *Calais*, by Means of one *Joan of Arc*, the *Pucelle*, or *Maid of Orleans*, a young Shepherdess, aged only 21 Years, born in the Village of *Domremy* in *Lorraine*; who, pretending to be inspired and sent from Heaven, headed *Charles VI.* the *French* King's Troops, and cut off upwards of 8000 Men, according to the *French*

* Lord *Cobham* was the first Nobleman that suffered on a religious Account.

† In 1450 all *Normandy* was conquered, and *Guienne* in 1451, after having been subject to the *English* above 300 Years.

French Historians, tho' the *English* Writers mention only 600; but at last being taken by the *English*, in a Sally made upon them at the Siege of *Compeigne*, she was condemned and burnt for a Witch in the Year 1431. From the Time that this King *Henry* came of Age to his being deposed, *England* was never free from Confusions and Disorders. At length, in 1453, his Queen *Margaret* of *Anjou*, Daughter of *René*, Titular King of *Sicily*, a Lady of a very martial Spirit, took the Administration into her own Hands, and opposed *Richard* Duke of *York*, Great Grandson to *Edward* III. in his Pretensions to the Crown, in several Battles, and at last slew him in 1460. But his Son *Edward*, gathering his Father's scattered Forces, defeated the Queen's Army, dethroned King *Henry*, and was himself crowned King of *England* in 1461*; after which *Edward*'s Army was defeated, and *Henry* crowned again in 1470; but at last *Edward* prevailing, he imprison'd both *Henry* and *Margaret* in the Tower, and murdered their young and only Son *Edward*. The Queen was ransomed by the King of *France* in 1475 for 50,000 Crowns, and King *Henry* cruelly murdered in Prison by crook-back *Richard*, Duke of *Gloucester*, in the 50th Year of his Age, in 1471. This *Henry* VI. founded *Eaton* School, and built *King's College*, and Queen *Margaret* built *Queen's College*, in *Cambridge*. In the Year 1438 was a dreadful Famine both in *England* and *France*, which was followed by the Plague.

C H A P. X.

Kings of England, named PLANTAGENET, of the House of York.

THERE were three Kings of *England*, named *Plantagenet*, of the House of *York*. And first, *EDWARD* IV. Great Grandson of *Edmund de Langley*, Duke of *York*, fourth Son of *Edward* III. (a Descendant also of *Edward* III. by his second Son *Lionel*, by the Mother's Side) after he had secured the Crown to himself by the Murder of *Henry* VI. and had put to Death above 1400 Gentlemen who were *Henry*'s Friends, with his

D own

* On *Palm-Sunday* this Year the famous Battle of *Towton* was fought, which lasted from Morning till Night, and ended with the total Defeat of the Queen's Army. Historians affirm that 36,776 Men were killed in this Battle.

38 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

own Brother *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, whom he caused to be drown'd in a Butt of *Malmsey*, he first oblig'd *James III.* King of *Scots*, to surrender *Berwick*, which *Henry VI.* had given him; afterwards he made Alliances with *France*, *Portugal*, *Castile*, and *Denmark*; and then set himself to restore the Affairs of Government to the Order they were in before the Civil Wars, and in encouraging Trade and all the polite Arts. But at last devoting himself wholly to his Pleasures, and keeping several Concubines*, one of which was the famous *Jane Shore*, he died of a violent Fever in 1483, aged 42, and in the 23d Year of his Reign from his first Coronation. He married *Elizabeth Woodville*, Widow of Sir *John Gray*, and Daughter to Sir *Richard Woodville*, afterwards created Earl *Rivers*, by whom he had three Sons, *Edward*, his Successor, *Richard*, Duke of *York*, another who died in his Infancy, and eight Daughters. At the Beginning of his Reign Printing was first brought into *England*. †

EDWARD V. at twelve Years old succeeded his Father *Edward IV.* in 1483, but was never crowned; being in less than three Months after, with his younger Brother *Richard*, smothered in the Tower, by the Procurement of their unnatural Uncle *Richard*, Duke of *Gloucester* ‡, who had usurped the Throne under Pretence that both they and their Father were illegitimate. Their Bones were supposed to be found in 1674, when King *Charles II.* ordered them to be put in a Marble Urn, and carried to *Westminster*.

RICHARD

* *Edward IV.* used to say of three of his Concubines, That one was the *wittiest*, the other the *holiest*, and the third the *merriest* in the World. By the last he meant *Jane Shore*, who was Wife to a Citizen of *London*, whom *Edward* had debauched and taken from her Husband; for which, in King *Richard* the Third's Reign, she was prosecuted, and made to do public Penance at *St. Paul's*.

† The Art of Printing being found out, at *Mentz* in *Germany*, by *John Guttenbergen*, was brought into *England* by *William Caxton*, of *London*, Mercer, who first practised the same in *Westminster Abbey* in 1471. *Stowe's Ann.* p. 404.

‡ Sir *Robert Blackenbury*, Lieutenant of the Tower, refusing to be an Accomplice in this barbarous Scene, *Richard* gave the Government thereof to Sir *James Tyrrel*, for one Night only, who got one of his own Footmen and another Villain to commit the Murder, as he afterwards confessed, and for which he was executed in the Reign of *Henry VII.*

RICHARD III. surnamed *Crook-back* from his ill Shape, being very small in Stature, ugly, crooked, and cruel, but at the same Time very valiant and politic, having usurped the Throne, and murdered his Nephews, had but a short and troublesome Reign of about two Years: For disagreeing with his great Friend the Duke of *Buckingham*, the latter invited *Henry*, Earl of *Richmond*, of the Line of *Lancaster*, to the Throne; who, with an Army of 12,000 Men, gave *Richard* Battle at *Bosworth*, in *Leicestershire*, where *Richard* lost both his Life and Crown, *August* 22, 1485. His Body was found among the Slain, stark-naked, and besmeared with Blood and Dirt, and carried cross a Horse to *Leicester*; where, after it had been exposed two Days, it was buried without Ceremony. This cruel Wretch is said to have murdered King *Henry* VI. and his Son Prince *Edward*, whose Widow he married and poisoned, in order to marry his own Niece *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Edward* IV.

C H A P. XI.

Kings of the Family of TUDORS, or the Union of the Houses of Lancaster and York.

THERE were three Kings and two Queens of *England* of the Family of *Tudors*, after the Union of the Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*. The first,

HENRY VII. of *Richmond*, was Son of *Edmund Tudor*, a *Welsh* Gentleman, and *Margaret*, Great Granddaughter to *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*. By his Marriage with *Elizabeth*, Daughter to *Edward* IV. he united the two Houses of *Lancaster* and *York*, and began his Reign in *August* 1485. This King, though called the *English Solomon*, had a Reign of one continued Series of Troubles and Divisions, on Account of two Pretenders to the Crown; one was *Robert Simnel*, who personated the young Earl of *Warwick*, (whom this *Henry* had really put to Death) and the other was *Perkin Warbeck*, who personated *Richard*, *Edward* the Fifth's Brother, who was murdered in the Tower. *Simnel*, who was a young Student at *Oxford*, and Son of a Baker, acted his Part so well, that he was crowned King of *England*, at *Christ-Church*, in *Dublin*; and *Margaret* of *York*, Duchess Dowager of *Burgundy*, and Sister to *Edward* IV. a sworn

40 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Enemy to the House of *Lancaster*, sending him 2000 veteran *German* Soldiers, he was joined by *John de la Pole*, Earl of *Lincoln*, and others, and crossed over into *England* in 1487; but meeting the King's Forces near *Stoke*, in *Nottinghamshire*, his Troops were entirely routed, and himself made Prisoner. *Henry* at first ordered him to serve in his Kitchen, and afterwards made him one of his Falconers, in which Station he spent the Remainder of his Days. *Warbeck* was the Son of a converted *Jew* at *Tournay*, but born in *England*; and the *Duchess Dowager of Burgundy*, finding *Simnel's* Imposture had met with such ill Success, next put him upon personating the Duke of *York*. After various Turns of Fortune, in the Year 1498*, hearing that the *Cornish* Men had taken up Arms, he went to *Cornwall*, assembled 3000 Men, and laid Siege to *Exeter*, from whence he fled on hearing that the King's Forces were advancing; but was closely pursued, taken, and afterwards hanged at *Tyburn*. After many more Insurrections at home, *Henry* made Alliances with *France*, *Spain*, and *Austria*; and knowing his Subjects did not love him, he instituted a Life-Guard of 50 Bowmen, called *Yeomen of the Guard*, to guard his Person and that of his Successors. He died of a Consumption in 1509, in the 24th Year of his Reign, and 52d of his Age, and was buried at *Westminster* in a Chapel he had built, and still called by his Name, leaving behind him near 2,000,000 of Money extorted from his Subjects by *Empson* and *Dudley*, his two wicked Ministers, for he was very covetous. His Son *Henry* succeeded him, *Arthur*, Prince of *Wales*, having died at 17 Years of Age. His Daughter *Margaret* was married to *James IV.* King of *Scots*, and *Mary* to *Lewis XII.* King of *France*, and afterwards to *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*.

In 1492 *Christopher Columbus* set out from *Cales* to attempt the Discovery of the new World, or *America*, in which he succeeded.

HENRY

* About this Time *Erasmus*, of *Rotterdam*, came first over into *England*, and studied some Time in *Oxford* and *Cambridge*. He came often over afterwards in the Reign of *Henry VIII.* and was particularly acquainted with *Sir Thomas Moor*, Archbishop *Warham*, and Dean *Collet*, Founder of *St. Paul's School*. His Instructions here mightily promoted Learning, especially the Knowledge of the *Greek Tongue*.

HENRY VIII. began his Reign at 18 Years of Age, and was a comely Prince, but grew too corpulent in the latter Part of his Life. He was very learned, valiant, and liberal, but at the same Time proud, passionate, and cruel. His Favourites were Cardinal *Thomas Wolsey*, a Butcher's Son at *Ipswich*, who built *Whitehall* and *Hampton-Court*, and Lord *Thomas Cromwell*, a Smith's Son, whom he afterwards beheaded; and had not *Wolsey* died in Time, he had undergone the same Fate. He was a great Stickler for the *Romish* Religion, and wrote a Book in Defence of it against *Luther*, for which he was stiled, by Pope *Leo X.* *Defender of the Faith* in 1521*. Tho' not long after, (the See of *Rome* refusing to ratify his divorcing *Catherine of Arragon*, after he had had her eighteen Years, and three Children by her, upon Pretence of a Scruple of Conscience that she had been his Brother *Arthur's* Wife) in 1531, he made it High Treason to own the Pope's Supremacy over *England*, and because the Pope had excommunicated him, he made *Cranmer*, whom he had raised to be Archbishop of *Canterbury*, to excommunicate the Pope. He intirely stopt the Payment of *Peter's Pence*, and suppressed 1148 Monasteries and Nunneries in 1534†, which was the first Step towards the *Reformation* † in *England*. He had but few Wars, and those chiefly with the *French* and

D 3

Scots.

* This Year, 1521, *Muskets* were invented, and first used in War. In 1535 *Wales*, which had hitherto been only as a Province, was incorporated with *England*.

† The Value of the Monasteries, and other Religious Houses suppressed in this and the succeeding Reign, was then estimated at 152,517 *l.* 18 *s.* 10 *d.* (but it is computed that the Lands and Revenues belonging to them would now amount to 30,503,400 *l.* and the Treasure found in them at 100,000 *l.* Out of the Spoils of these Monasteries *Henry* founded the Bishoprics of *Bristol*, *Chester*, *Oxford*, *Gloucester*, and *Peterborough*.

† Young Persons being apt not rightly to distinguish between the *Reformation*, *Restoration*, and *Revolution*, it may not be improper here to remark to them, That the *Reformation* was the changing of the *Roman Catholic* for the *Protestant Religion*, and began about the Year 1517 in *Germany*, where *Martin Luther* wrote; and soon spread itself afterward through *England*, *Scotland*, and several other States of *Europe*. The *Restoration* was King *Charles II.* being restored to his Crown in 1660, after *Oliver Cromwell's* Usurpation. And the *Revolution* was King *William III.* freeing us from Popery and Arbitrary Power under King *James II.* in 1688.

42 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Scots †. He was the first that took upon himself the Title of *King of Ireland* in 1542. He had six Wives, first *Catherine of Arragon*, who was divorced, by whom he had Issue *Mary*, and two others, who both died young. His second was *Anne Boleyn*, by whom he had *Elizabeth*. She was beheaded *May 16, 1536*, and the next Day he married *Jane Seymour*, who died in Childbed of *Edward*. His fourth Wife was *Anne of Cleves*, with whom he was so much disgusted at first Sight, that he got her divorced five Months after. His fifth was *Catherine Howard*, who was beheaded *Feb. 12, 1542*; and his sixth was *Catherine Par*, who survived him. In short, Historians paint this King as a bloody Tyrant, tho' he did every Thing by Law, having always obtained the Sanction of his Parliaments, who were very pliant to his Humours. He beheaded the learned *Sir Thomas Moor*, *Bishop Fisher*, and many others; and was preparing for more Blood, when he died *Jan. 28, 1546-7*, aged 56 Years, and in the 38th of his Reign.

EDWARD VI. Son to *Henry VIII.* by his third Wife *Jane Seymour*, who died in Childbed of him, was crowned in his 10th Year; at which Age he was skilled in the *Latin* and *French* Tongues, and had some Knowledge of the *Greek*, *Spanish*, and *Italian*. His Father *Henry* had left him twelve Counsellors, and sixteen Regents, who unanimously made *Edward Seymour*, Earl of *Hertford* and Duke of *Somerset*, the King's Uncle, Protector. He being a great Favourer of the Protestants*, instilled the same into King *Edward*, who abolished private Masses, removed Images out of Churches, had the Common Prayer corrected, and confirmed the Reformation by Act of Parliament in 1547. These Alterations caused Insurrections, (which first occasioned the appointing

† On the 9th of September, 1513, the Battle of *Flodden-Field* was fought, wherein the *Scots* Army, consisting of 60,000 Men, were entirely defeated by the Earl of *Surrey* with 26,000 Men, and *James* the Fourth, King of *Scotland*, killed.

* The Reformers, in the Year 1530, were called PROTESTANTS, from the Electors of *Saxony* and *Brandenburgh*, the Landgrave of *Hesse*, and the Princes of *Lunenburgh*, making a solemn Protestation against the Decree of *Charles V.* Emperor of *Germany*, which was, That none of the Princes of the Empire should make any Innovations in Religion, or binder their Subjects from going to Mass. This obliged the Protestants to unite for their common Defence.

ing Lord-Lieutenants of Counties) but the Rebels being often defeated, accepted of the general Pardon. The Protector had Wars afterwards with *France* and *Scotland**, and was much opposed by Lord *Thomas Seymour*, his Brother, whom, by Parliament, he got beheaded, *March 20, 1549*; and was so served himself three Years after, as guilty of Breach of Trust and Felony, by Means of *Dudley*, Earl of *Warwick*, *Jan. 22, 1552*, who persuaded the King also to disinherit his Sisters *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, in order to set his own Daughter-in-Law, *Jane Grey*, on the Throne †. Soon after this the good King *Edward* died of a Consumption on the 6th of *July, 1553*, in the 7th Year of his Reign, and the 16th of his Age; who, tho' so young, was perfectly acquainted with the Interest of his Kingdom, encouraged Trade and Learning, founded *Christ-Church* and *St. Thomas' Hospitals*, and was consulting the best Methods for his happy Government when he died. In this King's Reign one *Ket*, a Tanner, made an Insurrection in *Norfolk*, having got together 20,000 Men, whom *Dudley* defeated, and hanged at *Norwich*. During the Earl of *Warwick's* Regency, he concluded Peace with *France*, and restored *Boulogne*, on Condition that *Henry II. of France*, should pay *Edward* 400,000 Gold Crowns. *Scotland* was likewise comprehended in this Peace.

MARY, Daughter to *Henry VIII.* by his first Wife *Catherine of Arragon*, succeeded her Brother *Edward VI.* and having overcome Earl *Dudley's* Party, who had proclaimed the Lady *Jane Grey* Queen, she beheaded

Dudley,

* The Scots having refused to grant *Mary Stuart* in Marriage to King *Edward*, (tho' she had been promised to him) the Protector entered *Scotland* with an Army of 18,000 Men, defeated that of the Queen at *Musselburgh*, tho' 30,000 strong, *Sept. 10, 1547*; killed 14,000 Men, took Prisoners 1500, of whom 800 were Gentlemen, and afterwards took a considerable Number of Strong-holds, and plundered *Edinburgh*; but *Henry II. King of France*, sent 6000 Men into *Scotland*; who, joining the Scots, dispossessed the *English* of all the Places they had taken, advanced to *Newcastle*, and carried off a great Booty in Spite of the Protector.

† Lady *Jane Grey*, eldest Daughter to the Duke of *Suffolk*, whom *Edward*, by Will, had appointed his Heir, was married to Lord *Guildford*, the Earl of *Warwick's* fourth Son; and immediately, on *Edward's* Death, *Warwick* caused Lady *Jane* to be proclaimed Queen of *England*, much against her Inclinations; but he being very much the Object of public Hatred, on the Approach of Queen *Mary's* Army Lady *Jane* was universally abandoned.

44 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Dudley, Lady *Jane*, her Husband and Father, and several others *. She afterwards, in 1554, married *Philip II.* King of *Spain*, and began her Reign with setting the *Roman Catholics* at Liberty; and, by Parliament, wherein Cardinal *Pole* made a very fine Speech, prohibited the Exercise of any other Religion, cruelly persecuting the Reformed, 228 of whom she burnt, besides those who died of Famine in several Prisons; and among the rest *Cranmer*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*; *Ridley*, Bishop of *London*; *Latimer*, Bishop of *Worcester*; *Hooper*, Bishop of *Gloucester*; and *Farrer*, Bishop of *St. David's*, and sent her Sister *Elizabeth* to the Tower. At last, at the Instigation of *Philip* her Husband, coming to a Breach with *France*, the *French* beat her Forces, and absolutely dispossessed the *English* of *Calais*, and all they had in *France*; which, together with a Dropsy, broke her Heart. She died Nov. 17, 1559, in the 43d Year of her Age, having reigned five Years.

ELIZABETH, Daughter to *Henry VIII.* by his second Wife, *Anne Boleyn*, succeeded her Sister *Mary* at 25 Years of Age, and is said to be so learned as to be able to write and speak five or six Languages. The first Thing she set about was to establish the Protestant Religion, assuming to herself the Title of *Supreme Governor of the Church in Spirituals and Temporals*, and putting to Death several Jesuits, who were perpetually conspiring against her. Her great Wisdom and refined Politics maintain'd *England* in Peace and Tranquillity most of her Reign, for she had but few Wars, and them chiefly to succour her Allies; thus she supported and assisted the Protestants of *France*, *Scotland*, and the *Low-Countries*, in 1563.

The
* *Dudley* made his Escape, but afterwards submitted to *Mary's* Mercy, who condemned him to lose his Head. — The Duke of *Suffolk* shut himself up in the Tower, with Lady *Jane* his Daughter; but, finding it impossible to support his Daughter's Claim, surrendered that Fortrefs. Lady *Jane*, together with her Husband, Lord *Guildford*, were remanded back to the Tower, and the Duke was set at Liberty; but soon after joined in a Conspiracy with Sir *Thomas Wyatt*, who, having got together 6000 Men, entered *London*, whose Inhabitants, he was persuaded, would take up Arms; but the contrary happening, he was obliged to surrender himself Prisoner. This Rebellion hastened the Death of Lady *Jane*, who was executed February 12, 1554, after seeing the Body of her Husband, who had been beheaded, pass by. The Duke of *Suffolk* lost his Head the 21st of the same Month, and *Wyat* on the 11th of April.

The Republic of *Holland*, in great Measure, owes its Establishment to her in 1566 * and 1572. She furnished Don *Antonio*, who assumed the Title of King of *Portugal*, with Men and Ships. In the Year 1588 *Philip II.* King of *Spain*, pretending a Right to the Crown, invaded *England* with his invincible Armada of 134 large Men of War, 19,000 Men, and 3165 Pieces of Cannon, which the Duke of *Parma* was to join with 30,000 Foot, and 1800 Horse; but was prevented by the Vigilance of Queen *Elizabeth*, who sent the *English* Admirals, Lord *Howard*, *Drake*, *Hawkins*, and *Frobisher*, with about 100 Sail, who, meeting with the *Spanish* Fleet in the *British* Channel, took and burnt most of them, and Storms dispersed the rest, only 53 returning to *Spain*. 'Tis said there was not a Family of any Note in *Spain* which did not suffer by this Expedition, having lost either a Son, a Brother, or some nigh Kinsman. The whole Loss of the *English* was but one Ship and about 100 Men. The Queen afterwards sent *Drake*† and others with Fleets on the Coasts of *Spain* and *America*, who, with Fire-Arms, such as Guns, Cannon, Bombs, and Mortar-Pieces, made dreadful Havock where-ever they came. This Queen also made an advantageous Treaty of Commerce with *John Basilowitz*, Great Duke of *Muscovy*.

Queen *Elizabeth*'s sacrificing *Mary* Queen of *Scots* † to her

* This Year Sir *Thomas Gresham* built the Royal Exchange in *London*.

† This Sir *Francis Drake* made a Voyage round the World. He set out from *Plymouth* in *December* 1577, and returned to the same Port in *November* 1580, when Queen *Elizabeth* dined aboard, and knighted him; and a *Winchester* Scholar wrote on the Main-Mast of his Ship,

Plus ultra *Herculeis* inscribas *Drace*, *Columnis*;

Et magno dicas, *Hercule* major *ero*.

Camb. p. 477.

‡ *Mary* was Daughter to *James V.* King of *Scotland*, by *Mary* of *Lorrain*, eldest Daughter to *Claude*, Duke of *Guise*. She married *Francis II.* King of *France*; and being Grandaughter of *James IV.* by *Margaret*, eldest Daughter of *Henry VII.* she assumed the Title of *Queen of England*, pretending that *Elizabeth* was illegitimate; and it was by Virtue of this Right that her Son *James* was recognized King of *England* on the Death of Queen *Elizabeth*. After the Decease of *Francis*, *Mary* returned, in 1561, into *Scotland*, of which Kingdom she was Queen. This Kingdom at that Time was divided into two Factions, viz. the *Protestants* and *Roman Catholics*, the latter of whom she joined; but judging that she was too weak to support herself

her own Safety, (who was beheaded, *Feb. 8, 1587*, in *Fotheringay* Castle, after 18 Years Imprisonment) is a Fault that cannot be excused; tho' certain it is that *Mary* and the Catholics were perpetually conspiring against her Person and Government. This Queen's Prime Minister was *Cecil*, Lord *Burleigh*; and her Favourites were *Robert Dudley*, Son to the last Duke of *Northumberland*, whom she created Earl of *Leicester*, and *Robert De-vereux*, Earl of *Essex*, the latter of whom she beheaded for a Conspiracy on the 25th of *February, 1600*, in the 68th Year of her

self against the former, who were headed by *James Stuart*, Earl of *Murray*, her Bastard Brother, she espoused *Henry Stuart*, Lord *Darnley*, Son to the Earl of *Lenox*, whom she raised to the Throne: But she soon conceived an extreme Disgust for her new Husband, and he, on the other Hand, became jealous of *David Rizzo*, an *Italian*, Author of several famous *Scots* Tunes, and who was appointed Prime Minister by the Queen. Some Time after, *Rizzo* being found in the Queen's Closet, (while she was at Dinner) *Henry* caused him to be killed by *Douglas* at the Queen's Door, notwithstanding her earnest Intreaties to save his Life, and confined *Mary* for some Months; but she put on such artful Appearances of Fondness for her Husband that she escaped from him, and recalled the Earl of *Murray*, whom her Husband had banished. The Earl of *Botbwell*, however, a great Enemy to *Murray*, having got the same Place in her Affections that *Rizzo* formerly had, advised her to remove *Murray*, which she did. *Henry*, being highly insulted by his Consort, withdrew to the Earl of *Lenox*, his Father, and was killed in 1566 by the Artifices (as was suspected) of the Earl of *Botbwell*, and not without the Connivance of the Queen, who soon after married that Earl. On this the Earls of *Argyle*, *Morton*, *Marr*, *Atbol*, and *Glencairn*, who wanted an Opportunity to take Revenge of *Botbwell*, raised an Army in order to annul the Marriage. The Queen marched out against them at the Head of an Army; but, her Troops abandoning her, she was obliged to submit to the Confederate Lords, who confined her close Prisoner in *Lochlevin* Castle, from whence she escaped, *May 2, 1568*, and fled into *England*, where *Elizabeth* threw her into Prison, and confined her 18 Years, notwithstanding that most of the Princes in *Europe* had solicited for her Liberty. *Elizabeth* charged her with the horrid Crime perpetrated by *Botbwell*, and with being an Accomplice in certain Conspiracies against her Person, for which *Mary* was condemned to be beheaded; but when the News was brought *Elizabeth* that this Sentence was executed, she showed great Signs of Affliction, drove her Privy Counsellors from her Presence, and gave Orders to prosecute them in the *Star-Chamber*. On *Mary's* Escape into *England* the Earl of *Murray*, who had been about three Months in *France*, returned into *Scotland*, and assumed the Supreme Authority in the Name of young Prince *James*; but was assassinated *Jan. 23, 1579*, and was succeeded in the Regency by the Earl of *Lenox* and others till 1578, when the King took the Reigns of Government into his own Hands.

her Age, and died two Years after, *March 24, 1602*, in the 44th Year of her Reign. About which Time Sir *Walter Raleigh**, at his own Charge, made two Expeditions to *America*, but they proved unsuccessful.

C H A P. XII.

The Kings of Great-Britain of the Family of STUARTS, NASSAU, and BRUNSWICK.

JAMES I. Son of *Henry Stuart* and *Mary Queen of Scots*, Great Grandaughter of *Henry VII.* succeeded *Queen Elizabeth* in 1602, having been King of *Scotland* fifteen Years. A little before his Coronation, he discovered an intended Conspiracy to raise his Cousin *Arabella Stuart* to the Throne, for which several were executed; and, among the rest, Sir *Walter Raleigh*, after twelve Years Imprisonment in the Tower, where he wrote his History of the World, was beheaded, *Oct. 29, 1618*. *Arabella* died in the Tower. A few Years after the Gunpowder Plot was discovered, which on the 5th of *November, 1605*, was to have blown up the King and Parliament with Gunpowder, for which several *Roman Catholics* were executed, with one *Guy Fawkes*, who was to fire the Train. This King, to put an End to the Disputes between the *English* and *Scots* about Preference†, assumed the Title of King of *Great-Britain*, though the Kingdoms remained separate till *Queen Anne* united them. But, instead of minding the Affairs of Government, he gave

* *Raleigh's* Design was to make himself Master of *Panama*, or else to intercept the rich *Spanish Fleet*; both which he failed of. However, he discovered *Virginia*, in 1585, so named in Honour of the Virgin *Queen Elizabeth*. From whence, the same Year, *Drake* brought home one *Ralph Lane*, who first introduced *Tobacco* into *England*, so named from *Tobago*, one of the *Caribbee Islands*, where it plentifully grows. *Barbadoes*, *St. Christopher's*, *Nevis*, and the other *Caribbee Islands* soon after came into the Hands of the *English*. *Jamaica* was peopled with *English* by Mr. *Venables* and Sir *William Penn*, in 1655, who also peopled *Pennsylvania*. *New-York* was subjected to the *English* by Sir *Richard Holmes*, in 1662.

† In the Year 1621, in the third Parliament of King *James I.* the Parties were first formed, which still subsist under the Names of *TORIES* and *WHIGS*; the first of which labours incessantly to stretch the Prerogative Royal as high as possible when favoured by the King; and the other is always insisting on the Rights and Privileges of the People. *Rapin*, Vol. II. p. 204. Afterwards, in 1679, these two Parties bestowed upon each other those Names of Reproach, *TORY*, signifying *Irish Robber*, and *WHIG*, *four Milk*. *Ib.* p. 712.

48 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

gave himself up very much to the Study of Divinity, and published several Pieces. Certain it is, King *James* was naturally as pacific as Queen *Elizabeth* had been haughty and intriguing; which occasioned *Rapin** to observe that *England* was never in a less flourishing Condition, nor the *English* more exposed to the Insults and Raillery of other Nations, than in his Reign; whence arose a *Pasquinade*, and the *French* Epigram, importing,

*Under King ELIZA the English were seen
As grand, as now mean under JEMMY their Queen.*

However, he sent some Troops in 1620 to his Son-in-Law *Frederick*, Elector *Palatine*, against the Emperor and King of *Spain*, and some to the *Dutch*. His Favourites were *Robert Car*, Earl of *Somerset*, and *George Villiers*, Duke of *Buckingham*. The learned *Bacon*, Lord *Verulam*, was his Chancellor, who, for Bribery, was discharged in 1621. This King first instituted Baronets, and died of a *Tertian* Ague, after three Weeks Illness, *March* 27, 1625, in the 23d Year of his Reign, and 59th of his Age. He married *Anne*, Daughter of *Frederick II.* King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, by *Sophia* of *Mecklenburgh*, by whom he had seven Children, viz. *Henry*, Prince of *Wales*, who died unmarried, *Nov.* 6, 1612; *Robert*, who died very young; *Charles*, his Successor; *Elizabeth*, who married *Frederick V.* Elector *Palatine*, and afterwards King of *Bohemia* (from whom descended the present Family now on the Throne, the Princess *Sophia*, Mother of King *George I.* being their immediate Issue) *Margaret*, *Mary*, and *Sophia*, who all died in their Infancy.

CHARLES I. succeeded his Father *James I.* He was religious, chaste, sober, and, upon Occasion, brave; but so good-natured as to suffer himself to be governed by his Wife and Favourites; thro' whose Persuasions he executed several Things, which first made his Subjects murmur, and afterwards break out into open Rebellion. First, the *Scots*, whose General Assembly, in 1566, had solemnly approved the Discipline of the Church of *Switzerland*, which held an Equality between the Ministers, called *Presbytery*; upon whom King *James I.* had attempted, and King *Charles* seemed resolved to force Episcopacy.

* *Tindal's Rapin*, Vol. II. p. 236. See also *Claren*. Vol. I. p. 75. Oxford Edition, 1717.

pacý. The *Scots* therefore entered into that famous League, call'd the COVENANT, in 1637, and stood on their Defence. The King resolving to correct their Insolence, in 1639 raised an Army without Consent of Parliament, having not thought fit to call one for twelve Years past, put himself at the Head of it, and made the *Scots* twice sue for Peace, though he could not obtain his Ends. In the mean Time the *English* Parliament, which the King at last convened in 1640, thinking the Subjects had been oppressed by Taxes illegally raised, thought proper to declare themselves perpetual; and began to remedy all their real or pretended Grievances, abolished all the Taxes, opposed all the King's Designs, attacked his Ministers, beheaded Archbishop *Laud* and the Earl of *Straford*, and at last declared open War against the King.

On the 22d of *January*, 1643-4, a greater Number of Peers than were left at *Westminster*, and near 200 Members of the House of Commons, assembled at *Oxford* with the King, where they constituted a Kind of Anti-Parliament, for many of them apprehended that nothing less than a total Change of the Constitution would satisfy the ruling Party at *Westminster*. The King having levied an Army, put himself at the Head of it. Several Battles were fought between his Forces and those of the Parliament from the Year 1642 to 1645, particularly at *Edge-Hill*, *Tadcaster*, *Guisbrough*, *Salt-heath*, *Bradock-Down*, *Chaldgrave-Field*, two at *Newbury*, *Stratton*, *Lansdown*, *Allisford*, *Cropedy-Bridge*, and *Longport*; but nothing was decisive till the Army, commanded by Prince *Rupert*, (the King's Nephew) was routed at *Marston-Moor* by the Earl of *Manchester*, who commanded the Forces of the Parliament. The King himself was afterwards defeated at *Naseby*, *June* 14, 1645, by Lord *Fairfax*, where his Cabinet of Letters was taken. These two Defeats reduced this Monarch to a very unhappy State, and about the Beginning of *May*, 1646, his Misfortunes were increased, for many of the chief Nobility deserted him, and threw themselves on the Mercy of the Parliament. The King having now very few steady Friends or Counsellors about him, left *Oxford* in Disguise, a Part of the Parliament's Army being then near that City; and on the 5th of *May* put himself into the Hands of the *Scots* Commissioners, who were then with the Army be-

50 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

fore *Newark*, which was at that Time besieged both by the *Scots* Army and that of the Parliament; but was surrendered to the Parliament the next Day, by the King's Orders, after having stood a long Siege against two powerful Armies. The *Scots* Commissioners paid his Majesty all the Honours due to a Crowned Head; but at the same Time watched him so narrowly that he was in Reality their Prisoner.

On the 18th of *May* the King, with the *Scots* Army, arrived at *Newcastle*; where, after many Letters between his Majesty, the *Scots* Commissioners, and the Parliament, he was delivered into the Hands of the Parliament's Commissioners, on the 30th of *January*, 1646-7, the most solemn Assurances being given from both Houses of Parliament, that no Injury or Violence should be offered to his Person *. The King was afterwards imprisoned by them for a considerable Time in different Places; but on the 11th of *November* he made his Escape from his Confinement at *Hampton-Court*, and fled to the *Isle of Wight*, where he was seized soon after by a Party of Soldiers whom *Cromwell* sent for that Purpose. He was carried Prisoner to *Hurst Castle*, in that Island, at which Place a Treaty was begun and Commissioners appointed to settle Matters between the King and Parliament; afterwards he was removed to *Windsor*, and lastly to *St. James's*. The House of Commons, then chiefly composed of *Independents*, established what they called a High Court of Justice to try the King †, and nominated, as Judges,

* *Parliamentary History of England*, Vol. XV. p. 285 & seq.

† On the 5th of *December*, 1648, the Commons resolved, That the Answers of the King to the Propositions of both Houses were a Ground for the House to proceed upon in order to the Settlement of the Peace of the Kingdom: But the next Day the General Officers of the Army, being highly displeased with this Vote, and with those Members who assented to it, sent two or three Regiments of Horse and Foot to *Westminster*; set a strong Guard at the Doors of the House, in the Lobby-Stairs, and at every Door leading towards them, and imprisoned 47 Members, who had concurred in the Vote, secluding 96 others, and on the 12th and 13th, (these Members still being detained from their Attendance in the House) the Commons annulled all such Resolutions as had the least Tendency towards a Reconciliation with the King and his Adherents, without asking the Concurrence of the Lords in any of their Votes. On the 2d of *January* they passed an Ordinance for erecting a High Court of Justice for the Trial of the King, which they sent to the Lords for their Approbation, but they unanimously rejected it. *Parliamentary History*, Vol. XVIII. p. 446 & seq.

Judges, General *Fairfax*, *Oliver Cromwell*, *Henry Ireton*, *Sir Hardress Waller*, *Philip Skippon*, and 145 more, (several of whom did not sit at all, and others only once or twice at Committees) appointing *John Bradshaw* President of this Court, before whom his Majesty was accused of having levied War against the Parliament and the People, whose Representatives they are; of designing to raise and maintain himself in an unlimited and tyrannical Power; of having been the Cause of all the Blood spilt in the Civil Wars; and of fomenting the Rebellion of the *Irish*, who had massacred 40,000 *English* in 1641. The King was obliged to appear four Times before this Tribunal, but he always denied their Authority. At last he was condemned to be beheaded; and the Sentence was executed before his own Palace at *Whitehall*, on the 30th of *January*, 1648-9, in the 24th Year of his Reign.

Impartiality obliges us here to observe, That it was neither the *Scots*, nor the *Presbyterians*, nor the *Parliament*, but the *Independents* (who hated them all mortally) that put this unfortunate Prince to Death; as appears from the foregoing Extracts out of the *Parliamentary History of England*, in the 18th Volume of which the Reader will find a fuller Account of this extraordinary Trial.

Charles married *Henrietta-Maria*, Daughter to *Henry* the Fourth of *France* and *Mary* of *Medicis*, by whom he had four Sons, viz. *Charles-James*, who died immediately after his Birth; *Charles* and *James*, his Successors; and *Henry*, Duke of *Gloucester*, who died in *England*, aged about 20, soon after the Restoration. He had also five Daughters, three of whom were living at the Time of his Death, viz. *Mary*, who married *William Nassau*, Prince of *Orange*, Father to King *William III.* *Elizabeth*, who died unmarried; *Henrietta*, who married *Philip*, Duke of *Orleans*, sole Brother to *Lewis XIV.* of *France*; and *Anne* and *Catherine*, who both died in their Infancy.

In 1635 one *Thomas Parr* was presented to the King, who enjoyed a perfect State of Health, tho' 152 Years of Age.

The INTER-REGNUM.

THE House of Commons would not suffer that the King should be buried with the least Pomp; they caused several Inscriptions, in his Honour, to be erased, set others in the Place of them, in which he was stigmatized with the Name *Tyrant*; and published a Declaration against proclaiming *Charles Stuart*, (the King's eldest Son) or any other Person, upon the Penalty of being punished as for High Treason. They next passed an Act for abolishing the Regal Power, as useless, burdensome, and dangerous, annulled that of the Lords, and set up a *Commonwealth*. Some Time after they put a Price on *Charles's* Head, and sent the Duke of *Gloucester* with the Princess *Elizabeth*, then in their Hands, to the Countess of *Leicester*, who was intrusted with the Care of their Education. The *Irish* recognized King *Charles II.* as King, and put the Marquis of *Ormond* at their Head; but he was defeated before *Dublin* by Col. *Jones*, the second of *August*. The *Commonwealth of England*, on the News thereof, unanimously chose *Oliver Cromwell** Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*; who, in *August*, 1649, went over to that Kingdom at the Head of 12,000 Men, (having before sent Succours to Col. *Jones*) beat the Royalists in several Rencounters, and, after taking *Drogheda* and *Kilkenny*, seized the strongest Places in that Island; but was forced to return to *England* in 1650, on Advice being sent him by the Parliament that the *Scots* had taken up Arms in Favour of *Charles II.* On his Arrival, *Fairfax* resigning the Chief Command of the Forces to him, he marched against the *Scots* Royalists, defeated them at *Dunbar* on the 3d of *September*, 1650, and took *Leith* and *Edinburgh*. The Coronation of King *Charles* being solemnized at *Scoon* on the first of *January*, 1651, he put himself at the Head of an Army of 15,000 Foot and 3000 Horse, and, entering *England*, advanced as far as *Worcester*, where he was honourably received. *Cromwell* followed his Majesty with hasty Marches, and found him encamped within a Mile of that Town; the

Armies

* *Cromwell* (descended from a *Welsh* Family called *Williams*, one of whom marrying Lord *Cromwell's* Daughter in *Henry the Eighth's* Time, took upon him that Name) was born at *Huntingdon* in 1607, studied at *Sidney College* in *Cambridge*, and from a Captain of Horse in the Army rose to be General, and at last Protector.

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 53

Armies came to an Engagement on the 3d of *September*, 1651, and, after fighting several Hours, the Royal Army were almost all cut off by *Oliver*, and the King narrowly escaped being taken, who, after two Months numberless Fatigues and Dangers, got into *Normandy*, *October* 22, 1651. *Oliver* soon after having quelled the Tumults in *England* and *Scotland*, usurped the Sovereign Authority, and by his Army put down the Parliament, causing himself, *Dec.* 16, 1653, to be proclaimed *Protector* of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*.

OLIVER CROMWELL, being declared *Protector*, assumed greater Authority than ever any *English* Monarch had done, governing at home with despotic Sway, and dreaded abroad. He made the *Dutch* buy their Peace dear, obliging them to pay 300,000 *l.* for the Damages done by them to the *English* for above 30 Years past; the *French* and *Spaniards* sued for his Friendship; the King of *Sweden* thought it an Honour to be his Ally; he beheaded the Brother of the King of *Portugal's* Ambassador for a Murder, which that King did not dare to resent. At length, after having politickly refused to be made King, he died, *Sept.* 3, 1658, in the 5th Year of his Protectorship; which he left to his eldest Son *Richard*, and the Government of *Ireland* to his Son *Henry*.

RICHARD CROMWELL, *Second Protector*, was proclaimed, *Sept.* 4, 1658, without Opposition; but soon after the Commanders of the Army presented a Petition for Leave to elect their own General. This *Richard* absolutely refused, and summoned a Parliament, which met, *Jan.* 27, 1658-9, and made an Order that no Council of War should be held during its Sitting. This highly incensed the Officers of the Army, who, discovering *Richard's* Weakness, absolutely required him to dissolve it; which he did. The *Council of Officers* then seized upon the Government, and, after a short Anarchy, elected *Charles Fleetwood* for their General; brought *Lambert*, a Man of unbounded Ambition, in again; and restored the Long Parliament, dissolved by *Oliver* in 1653. This Assembly resolved to abolish the Protectorate, and depose *Richard*, who quietly resigned his Power on their first demanding it, upon Condition that they should

54 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

pay his Debts, and assign him an Income sufficient to live with Honour. Thus he returned to his private Life after a Reign of seven Months and 20 Days. * *Henry* his Brother also submitted peaceably to the Orders of Parliament, though he might probably, had he pleased, have given them a great deal of Trouble, for he was universally beloved: Historians in general give him an exceeding good Character. *England* was at this Time divided into three Parties; that of the Parliament, or Commonwealth; that of *Lambert*, or of the Army; and that of the Royalists, who did not unite till Gen. *Monck* put himself at their Head. The Parliament preserved their Authority till the 26th of *October*, when *Fleetwood* and *Lambert* obliged them to quit their Seats, and chose a Committee of Safety, consisting of 23 Persons, to carry on a Kind of Government. This Committee was much opposed by the former Parliament. Gen. *Monck*, Governor of *Scotland*, whose Design was to restore the King, took Advantage of this Opportunity, and, declaring for the Parliament, seized on some of the frontier Towns, the Governor of *Portsmouth* seized *Lambert*, who was sent Prisoner to the Tower, and the *Rump Parliament*, as it was called, (being the Remains of that dissolved by *Cromwell* in 1653, and about Half the Members of that in 1648, which put the King to Death, in Number now but 42) met again, Dec. 26, 1659. *Monck*, under Pretence of aiding the Parliament, by reducing the Army to Obedience, marched to *London*, and afterwards restored the Parliament that had been secluded in 1648; which, in a few Days, dissolved itself, after having summoned a free Parliament to meet the 25th of *April* following, in order to restore the King, who was then at *Breda*. When all Things were ready for Execution, *Monck* gave the King Information thereof. The King thereupon sent Sir *John Grenville* to *London*, with a Letter to the Parliament and another to *Monck*, which were received with Joy, and the Parliament resolved to send some of their Members to invite his Majesty to return, upon which he was proclaimed

* On his quitting his Palace at *Whitehall*, one of his Friends hearing him inquire earnestly after two old Trunks which stood in his Wardrobe, asked him what they contained: *Why truly, no less*, said *Richard*, *than the Lives and Fortunes of all the good People in England*, meaning the numberless Addresses that were presented to him.

proclaimed King of *Great-Britain*, May 8, 1660; * but did not arrive at his Palace at *Whitehall* till the 29th of that Month, which was his Birth-Day. *Richard Cromwell*, on the King's Restoration, retired to *France*, afterwards to *Geneva*, and at last returned to *England* some Years before King *Charles's* Death; and, having lived to a great Age, died at *Chebbunt*, in *Hertfordshire*, in 1712.

CHARLES II. being restored, the first Thing he did was to pass an Act of Indemnity, out of which 29 of the late King's Judges were excepted, 10 of these were executed, the rest being reserved for other Punishments, as Imprisonment, Banishment, and Confiscation of their Estates. The Bodies of *Cromwell*, *Bradshaw*, and others were taken out of their Graves, and hanged at *Tyburn*. All the Laws which were enacted in Favour of a Republic were repealed, and Things settled upon the same Footing as they were in 1640 before the Troubles. In 1664 the King entered into a War with the *Dutch*, which lasted three Years, during which Time several Naval Battles were fought, the first whereof, which happened June 3, 1665, was a very bloody one, the Duke of *York*, who commanded the *English* Fleet, giving signal Tokens of an intrepid Courage on this Occasion, triumphed over the *Dutch*. In this Engagement *Opdam*, the *Dutch* Admiral, lost his Life, together with his Ship, and 19 others were either taken, burnt, or sunk, with about 6000 Men: Some affirm the whole *Dutch* Fleet would have been destroyed, had not *Brouncker* prevented the *English* from crowding all the Sail they could in order to pursue the Enemy, while the Duke was asleep, tho' his Highness had given strict Orders for that Purpose a little before he went to Rest. None of the other Battles were decisive, till that which was fought off *Sandwich*, where *Ruyter* behaved with the utmost Bravery. In June, 1667, the *Dutch* sailed up the River *Medway*, and burnt many of our Ships at *Chatham*; but, both Sides being tired of the War, a Peace was concluded at *Breda*, and proclaimed in *London* and at the *Hague* on the 24th of August,

* This Year the ROYAL SOCIETY was erected in *London* by the King's Letters Patent, who besides granted it all the necessary Encouragement towards a Discovery of the Secrets of Nature, and what is most curious and necessary in Natural Philosophy and Mechanics.

56 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

August, 1667, and the Triple Alliance between the *English*, *Swedes*, and *Dutch*, was concluded in 1668, in order to check *Levis XIV.* of *France*, who aimed at universal Monarchy. This Alliance being broke, *Charles* joined the *French* against the *Dutch* in 1672, which gave the Parliament great Uneasiness, as well as the Duke of *York's* open Profession of the *Romish* Religion; to exclude whom from the Succession several Acts were attempted in 1678.* Afterwards the King either prorogued or dissolved all his Parliaments, and at last ruled some Years without any. After the Discovery of several Plots, besides *Titus Oates's* †, against his Life, King *Charles II.* died, not without Suspicion of being poisoned, *Feb.* 6, 1684-5, aged 54, having reigned 25 Years after his Restoration.

He married *Catherine*, Daughter to *Don Juan IV.* King of *Portugal*, who had for her Fortune two Millions of *Crusades*, or about 300,000 *l.* Sterling, the City of *Tangier*, and the Island of *Bombay* in the *East-Indies*. By *Catherine* he had no Children; but had many illegitimate ones by the following Women, viz. By Mrs. *Lucy Walters*,

* The Prince of *Orange* arriving in *London* about the End of the Campaign, 1667, and having, on the 4th of *November*, espoused *Mary* the eldest Daughter of the Duke of *York*, prevailed with King *Charles* to join in a defensive League against the *French*, Anno 1667-8. *Charles* raised an Army of 30,000 Men; but the *Dutch* seeing he had no Thoughts of assisting them, concluded, with *Levis XIV.* the Treaty of *Nimeguen*, *June* 30, 1678.

† One *Titus Oates*, who had turned Roman Catholic, and been admitted among the *Jesuits*, accused those crafty Fathers of having conspired against the King's Life and the Protestant Religion, affirming that the Pope, the King of *France*, the Duke of *York*, and several of the Nobility, were Accomplices therein; and that *Thomas White*, or *White-bread*, Provincial of the *Jesuits* in *England*, was at the Head of the Conspiracy. The King neglecting this Affair, the Parliament heard *Oates* and *Bedloe*, and imprisoned many Roman Catholics, who were condemned and executed, among whom were several *Jesuits*, and *Coleman*, Secretary to the Duke of *York*. There was another Plot, called the *Rye-House Plot*, wherein it is said the Conspirators had resolved to kill the King and the Duke of *York* in their Return from *Newmarket*, the Execution of which was prevented by a Fire that broke out in that Place, and obliged his Majesty to return sooner than he intended: But be that as it will, several being accused of having engaged in it, suffered Death, and among the rest Lord *Russel*. The Earl of *Essex* was found with his Throat cut in the Tower: The Duke of *Monmouth*, who had been impeached, was pardoned; and the Earl of *Shaftesbury* fled to *Holland*, where he ended his Days.

ters, (or *Varlow*) *James Scot*, created Duke of Monmouth: By *Elizabeth*, Viscountess *Shannon*, *Charlotte-Jemima*, *Henrietta-Maria*: By Mrs. *Catherine Pegge*, *Charles Fitz-Charles*, commonly called *Don Carlos*, created Earl of *Plymouth*: By *Barbara*, Duchess of *Cleveland*, *Charles Fitz-Roy*, created Duke of *Southampton*; *Henry Fitz-Roy*, created Duke of *Grafton*; *George Fitz-Roy*, created Duke of *Northumberland*; *Anne Fitz-Roy*; *Charlotte*, married to the Earl of *Litchfield*; and *Barbara*: By Mrs. *Helen Gwyn*, *Charles Beauclerc*, created Duke of *St. Albans*, and *James*, who died young: By *Louisa de Querouille*, a Lady of *Bretagne*, created Duchess of *Portsmouth*, he had *Charles Lenox*, created Duke of *Richmond*: And by Mrs. *Mary Davis* he had *Mary Tudor*, married to *Francis*, eldest Son of the Earl of *Derwentwater*.—King *Charles* was liberal even to Prodigality, extremely affable, and so easy in Conversation, that he seemed desirous of doing Good to all Mankind. To these were added a sprightly and witty Genius, and a wonderful Comprehension. During his Exile he had applied himself to the Study of *Physicks* and *Mathematics*, and particularly the building of Ships, in which he had attained to a great Proficiency. These Qualities would have enabled him to govern his Kingdoms in such a Manner as might have been glorious to himself, and advantageous to his Subjects, and made him an Arbiter of *Europe*; but he was too great a Lover of Ease, and justly blamed for having had too great an Attachment to the Fair Sex.—In 1665 a dreadful Plague in *London* swept off 100,000 People, and in 1666 a Fire happened in that City, which consumed 13,200 Houses and 89 Churches.—In this Reign one *Blood* stole the Crown, Sceptre, and Regalia out of the Tower; but was presently apprehended.

JAMES II. of *England* and **VI.** of *Scotland*, succeeded his Brother, *Charles II.* and was proclaimed King on the 6th of *February*, 1684-5, and crown'd on the 23d of *April* following.

On the 11th of *June*, 1685, *James Duke of Monmouth*, Natural Son to *Charles II.* returned from the *Low Countries*, whither he had been banished, landing at *Lyme*, in *Dorsetshire*, where he was received at the Head of 80 Men only; from thence he advanced to *Taunton*, where he

he caused himself to be proclaimed King. From *Taunton* he marched to *Feverſham*, where he was defeated by the King's Forces, and two Days after, being found concealed in a Ditch, was brought to the Tower, and was, without having been tried by the common Forms of Law, beheaded on the 15th of *July*, 1685.

The Earl of *Argyle* ſailing from *Holland*, landed in *Scotland* on the 20th of *May* the ſame Year, imagining the *Scots* would riſe in his Favour; but he was ſoon abandoned, and, being taken, loſt his Head on the 30th of *June* following.

For this Rebellion, beſides what were killed in Battle, the cruel Judge *Jefferies* condemned above 500 Perſons, whereof 239, according to the moſt modeſt Calculation, were executed, and their Quarters ſet up in the principal Roads and Places about the Country. Col. *Kirk* * likewiſe play'd the Butcher among theſe miſerable Creatures, for, coming to *Taunton* after the Deſeat, he cauſed 90 Men to be hang'd there.

King *James*, after this, attempted at one and the ſame Time two Things equally difficult; firſt, to ſet himſelf above all Laws; and, ſecondly, to change the eſtabliſhed Religion. He afterwards got a Set of Judges, who gave it as their Opinion, That his Majeſty could diſpenſe with the Penal Laws in Caſes of Neceſſity, and that he himſelf was the only Judge of that Neceſſity. To this Reſolution King *James* chiefly owed his Miſfortunes. In 1687 he publiſhed a Declaration for Liberty of Conſcience to all, which was firſt ſent into *Scotland*, where it was approved by the Privy Council, and diſperſed throughout that Kingdom. It was afterwards publiſhed in *England*, where it was alſo approved by the Privy Council, but was highly diſpleaſing to the Members of the Church of *England*, and to the various Denominations of Proteſtant Diſſenters. *Sancroft*, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, with the Biſhops of *St. Aſaph*, *Ely*, *Chicheſter*,
Bath

* An Action perpetrated by this *Kirk* is almoſt incredible, viz. A young Woman throwing herſelf at his Feet, and interceding for her Brother's Life, he perſuaded her to prostitute herſelf to him; promiſing, on this Condition, that her Petition ſhould be granted: But, after he had ſatiſfied his brutal Luſt, he had the ſhocking Cruelty to take the young Woman to the Window, whence ſhe ſaw her Brother hanging on the Sign-Post of the Houſe where he quarter'd. This ſad Spectacle, 'tis affirmed, had ſo ſtrong an Effect on her that ſhe ran diſtracted.

Bath and *Wells*, *Peterborough*, and *Bristol*, refusing to give Orders that it should be read in the several Churches of their Dioceses, were committed Prisoners to the Tower; but, being tried in the Court of King's Bench, they were acquitted. King *James* appearing by this and all his other Actions to aim at Absolute Power, and the Establishment of the *Romish* Religion, the Episcopalians, uniting with the Protestant Dissenters, resolved to set the Prince of *Orange* on the Throne; with this View several Noblemen went, on various Pretences, to the *Hague*, in order to confer with that Prince, who, resolving to set himself at the Head of this Party, equipp'd a Fleet with all possible Secrecy, and sailed from *Holland* on the 19th of *October*, 1688, with 50 Men of War, 25 Frigates, as many Fireships, and about 400 Victuallers and Transports, with 13,000 Forces on board; but soon after this Fleet got out of Port a Storm arose, which obliged the Prince to return back into the Harbour; however he put to Sea again on the first of *November*, and landed his Forces at *Torbay* on the 5th of that Month, without meeting with the least Opposition, though the Earl of *Dartmouth*, the *English* Admiral, promised to intercept the Enemy, but did not once shew himself. The greatest Part of the Nation considering the Prince of *Orange* as their Deliverer, Persons of Distinction came daily to him. At this Time the King went to *Salisbury*, where his Army then lay; but the Day after his Arrival (*Nov.* 19) several of the principal Officers declared to their General that they could not in Conscience fight against the Prince of *Orange*. Lord *Cornbury*, Son to the Earl of *Clarendon*, was the first Officer that declared against King *James*, and winning over Part of his Forces, marched at their Head to the Prince at *Exeter*. Prince *George*, the Dukes of *Ormond* and *Grafton*, Lord *Churchill*, (afterwards the famous Duke of *Marlborough*) with other Persons of Distinction, particularly the Princess *Anne*, the King's own Daughter, went over to the Prince. His Majesty finding that no Confidence was to be placed in his own Army, returned to *London*, and sent Commissioners to the Prince to negotiate with him: However, by the Persuasion of his *Romish* Counsellors he left *London* in the Night between the 10th and 11th of *December*, in order to cross over to *France*, whither the Queen had retired: But putting

ting into *Feverſham* to ballaſt the Ship, his Majeſty was ſeized by the Populace, who at firſt uſed him very roughly; but the Earl of *Wincheſea*, Lord-Lieutenant of the County, coming up, perſuaded the King to return to *London*, and his Coaches being ſent to fetch him, he was received with great Acclamations.

At this Time the Prince of *Orange* ordered ſome Forces to *London*, who ſecured *Whitehall*, and then ſent and deſired his Majeſty to leave that Capital, and retire to *Ham*, a Houſe belonging to the Duchefs of *Lauderdale*; but he deſired to retire to *Rocheſter*, which was granted; and the ſame Day (*Dec. 18, 1688*) the Prince of *Orange* came to *London*, where he was received with great Joy.

On the 23d the King ſtole out of his Chamber, accompanied only by his Natural Son the Duke of *Berwick*, and Meſſ. *Sheldon* and *Abbadie*, and rode to the Sea Side, where he embark'd on board a little Veſſel, and landed ſafe at *Ambleteuſe*, in *France*, from whence he proceeded to *St. Germain*s; thus abdicating the Crown in the 4th Year of his Reign, from which Time we date the REVOLUTION.

King *James* was twice married; firſt to the Lady *Anne Hyde*, Daughter to *Edward Hyde*, afterwards Earl of *Clarendon*, and Lord High-Chancellor of *England*, by whom he had four Sons, who died in their Infancy, and four Daughters, two of whom only lived to the Age of Maturity, viz. *Mary*, born in 1662, and married, 1678, to *William Naſſau*, the Prince of *Orange* above-mentioned, and *Anne*, born in 1664, who was married in 1683 to Prince *George* of *Denmark*, Son to *Frederick III.* King of *Denmark*. His ſecond Wife was *Maria-Joſepha* of *Eſte*, Daughter to *Alphonſo* of *Eſte*, Duke of *Modena*, by whom he had two Sons, viz. *Charles*, who died young, and *James*, called Prince of *Wales*, born *June 10, 1688*; alſo three Daughters born in *England*, and a fourth born at *St. Germain*s after his Exile. He died at *St. Germain*s in 1701, aged 69.

Historians, who have written impartially, give him the following Character: That he was a kind Father, a tender Huſband, a good Maſter, and would have been a good King, had he not been miſled by his wicked Miniſters. As his moſt bitter Enemies cannot deny but that he ſhewed great Bravery when Duke of *York*, ſo his beſt Friends

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 61

Friends are obliged to confess that he had more Piety than Resolution when King of *England*. In a Word, that the Religion he professed was the Source of all his Misfortunes, it being highly probable that his Reign would have been propitious, had he himself been a Protestant, or his Subjects Roman Catholics.

INTER-REGNUM.

ON King *James's* Abdication, as before related, the Peers, being met, sent an Address to the Prince of *Orange*, desiring him to take the Administration upon himself till such Time as they should have assembled the Estates of the Kingdom, by the Title of the *Convention*, which was summoned for the 22d of *January*; at which Time they met, and the Commons declared the Throne vacant by the King's Abdication, but it was some Time before the House of Lords would assent to this; however, after a Conference with the Commons on that Head, they agreed. Several Forms of Government were then proposed; but the Prince of *Orange* giving the Convention to understand that he would return into *Holland* in Case they declared the Princess, his Consort, Queen, without allowing him a Share in the Regal Power, they resolved that the Prince and Princess of *Orange* should be declared King and Queen jointly, and the Administration of Affairs was vested in the Prince. The Princess of *Orange* arrived on the 12th of *February*, 1688-9, and seemed very well satisfied with the Resolutions that had been taken, and she and her Consort were proclaimed King and Queen of *Great-Britain*, by the Names of *William* and *Mary*, on the Day following, and crown'd on the 11th of *April*, 1689.

WILLIAM III. and Queen *MARY** succeeded *James* II. by Consent of both Houses of Parliament; but the Earl of *Tyrconnel* maintained the greatest Part of *Ireland* for the late King *James*, King *William's* Party prevailing only in the North of that Kingdom, where they had the Towns of *Kilmore*, *Colrairie*, *Innis-killing*, and *Londonderry*. *James* landing at *King'sale* on the 12th of *March*, arrived at *Dublin* on the 24th, and

F

soon

* Queen *Mary* was eldest Daughter to King *James* II. and King *William* was Grandson to *Charles* I. by his eldest Daughter *Mary*.

62 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

soon after *Londonderry*, of which Mr. *Walker*, a Clergyman, had been chosen Governor, was besieged by his Army, and made a gallant and most remarkable Defence. The Town of *Inniskilling* distinguished itself also greatly. The Duke of *Schomberg* landed in *Ireland*, August 13, 1689, at the Head of a Body of *English* Forces, against whom *James* advanced, but not being able to bring him to an Engagement, he retired to *Dublin* for his Winter-Quarters.

On the 14th of *June*, 1690, King *William*, accompanied by Prince *George*, the Duke of *Ormond*, Lord *Churchill*, and several other Noblemen, arrived in *Ireland*, and joined the Duke of *Schomberg*. On this *James* advanced to meet King *William*, and resolved to fight him at the Pass of the *Boyne*, where both Armies engaged on the first of *July*, 1690. In this Battle, which was fought with great Bravery on both Sides, *James* lost the Duke of *Borough* and the Chevalier *de Hoquincourt*, with 1500 Men; and on King *William's* Side the Duke of *Schomberg*, with about 500 Men, fell. After this Defeat *James* retired to *Dublin*, where he staid but one Day, proceeding to *Waterford*, from whence he sailed for *France*. King *William* then laid Liege to *Limerick*; but was obliged to raise it, and returned to *England* the 6th of *September*.

During the King's Absence a Conspiracy was carried on in *London* and other Parts of the Kingdom, but was happily discovered by the Wisdom and Activity of the Queen; and though the *French* Fleet appeared on the Coast to aid the Conspirators, who had a strong Faction, they were repulsed by her Majesty's prudent Measures.

The next Year (1691) the *French* King sent more Forces into *Ireland*, which, with those of the late King, form'd one Body. Several Battles were fought, but with ill Success on *James's* Side. After the Battle of *Agbrim*, July 12, wherein *St. Ruth*, the *French* General, was killed, the *English* Generals took all the Strongholds, and even *Limerick*, (wherein *Tyrconnel* was lately dead) which surrendered on honourable Terms, Oct. 3, 1691. This was the last Effort made by *James*.

During this Time the *French* King having exercised all Manner of Hostilities upon the *English*, on Pretence of assisting the late King *James*, and having declared War
against

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 63

against the Emperor and the *United Provinces*, King *William*, on the 7th of *May*, 1689, had War declared against the *French*; and about the Middle of *January*, 1691, attended by the Duke of *Ormond*, the Earls of *Devonshire*, *Dorset*, *Portland*, &c. set Sail for *Holland*, and arrived at the *Hague* on the 19th. His Majesty opened the Campaign in *Flanders* at the Head of his own Troops and those of his Allies; but not being able to bring the Enemy to a Battle, he returned to *England* on the 13th of *April*.

In 1692 there was another Conspiracy, headed by Lord *Preston*, &c. on which the *French* King fitted out another Fleet, over which a Victory was obtained on the 19th of *May*, the *French*, by their own Confession, losing 17 of their best Ships, and their Admiral; but it is certain there were more lost, besides the great Number of Transports that were burnt in their Harbours. This Year the *French* took *Mons* and *Namur*; but his Majesty's Presence prevented them from extending their Conquests farther; and though he had the Mortification to leave them Masters of the Field in the Battle of *Steenkirk*, yet he disputed the Victory with so much Bravery, that he left his Enemies no Possibility of reaping any Benefit by it. About the 18th of *July*, 1693, the Battle of *Landen* was fought, with a Success resembling that of *Steenkirk*. About the Beginning of *September* the Confederate Forces besieged *Charleroy*, which was obliged to capitulate: They also took *Heidelburgh*.

On the 28th of *December*, 1694 †, Queen *Mary* died of the Small-Pox, and was interred with great Magnificence. Tho' King *William* discovered a Sorrow equal to the Loss he had sustained by the Death of his Queen, yet it was not possible for this to abate his Courage; for, after having appointed a Regency of seven of the Nobility to govern the Kingdom in his Absence, he set out for *Holland*, where he arrived on the 14th of *May*, 1695. He then put himself at the Head of the Army, as he had done in the preceding Campaign; and notwithstanding the *French* had so strengthened the Fortifications of *Namur* that they judged it impregnable, King *William* laid Siege to it, and obliged it to capitulate in less than seven Weeks, though the Garrison consisted of above 15,000 Men,

F 2

† This Year the Bank of *England* was established.

64 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Men, with Marshal *Villeroi's* Army then in Sight, which was stronger than that of the Besiegers.

A fresh Conspiracy (first discovered by Mess. *Pendergras* and *de la Ru*) had been carrying on in 1694, 5, and 6, more dangerous in its Consequences than any of those hitherto set on Foot, having no less an Object than the assassinating King *William*, and restoring *James* to the Throne. In Consequence of the great Preparations made by the *French* to second these Designs, *James* came to *Calais*, February 18, 1696; but being detained there a Day or two by contrary Winds, Advice was brought him that the Conspiracy was discovered, he therefore proceeded no further, and the Soldiers, with their Commanders, withdrew without making a single Effort. King *William*, notwithstanding these several Attempts against his Life, carried on the War abroad with the same Moderation as before, and pardoned all the Traitors (about 40 of whom had been seized) except Sir *John Friend*, Sir *William Perkins*, Sir *John Fenwick*, *Charnock*, *King*, *Keys*, *Rockwood*, *Cranburn*, and *Lowick*, who were executed. King *William* continuing to be successful abroad, the *French* began to be tired of the War, and sued for a Peace, which was signed at *Ryswick*, Sept. 10, 1697, whereby King *William* had the Possession of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland* secured to him, and the Principality of *Orange*, of which he had been unjustly dispossessed, restored to him. In order to prevent *Europe* from being involved in fresh Troubles, the King of *Spain's* Death being supposed to be near at Hand, this Monarch concluded a Partition-Treaty with *France*, August 19, 1698, with regard to the *Spanish* Succession: But this Treaty, immediately after the King of *Spain's* Death, which happen'd Nov. 1, 1700, was broke by *Lewis XIV.* who seized upon the whole *Spanish* Monarchy by Virtue of a Will which his Ambassador at *Madrid*, in Conjunction with Cardinal *Portocarrero*, had prevailed on his Catholic Majesty to make. King *William* (after having, by Parliament, settled the Succession of the Crown of *England* on the House of *Hanover* after Queen *Anne*) was preparing to revenge this Breach of Faith by Force of Arms, when a Fall from his Horse hastened his Death, which happen'd at *Kensington Palace*, March 8, 1701-2, in the 52d Year of his Age and the 14th of his Reign. He was one
of

of the greatest Men of the Age, always a declared Enemy to Tyranny and Oppression, the Preserver of his own Country, the Deliverer of *England*, and the Defender of the Freedom of *Europe*.

King *William's* Death was no sooner known at the *Hague* than all *Holland* was filled with Consternation. They sighed, wept, and interchanged Embraces and Vows that they would act with Unanimity in Defence of their Country; and the Importance of his Life was evinced by the Joy that diffused itself through the Kingdom of *France* at the News of his Decease. The Person who first brought the Tidings to *Calais* was imprisoned by the Governor untill his Information was confirmed. The Court of *Versailles* could hardly restrain their Transports so as to preserve common Decorum. The People of *Paris* openly rejoiced at the Event. All Decency was laid aside at *Rome*, where this Incident produced such indecent Raptures, that Cardinal *Grimani*, the Imperial Minister, complained of them to the Pope as an Insult on his Master the Emperor, who was *William's* Friend, Confederate, and Ally.

ANNE, second Daughter of *James II.* the illustrious Consort of *George Prince of Denmark*, succeeded *William III.* March 8, 1701-2. She immediately declared that she was firmly resolved to carry on the same Design which her Predecessor had formed—"To restore the Balance of Power in *Europe*, by obliging the King of *France* to recall his Grandson, whom he had seated on the Throne of *Spain*, and to restore that Kingdom to *Charles* the Emperor's Son." Hence was formed the Grand Alliance between *England*, *Germany*, *Holland*, *Prussia*, *Portugal*, *Savoy*, and others.

This Measure was debated in the Council, which consisted of two Parties, viz. the Tories, or the Opposers of the Ministry; and the Whigs, or those who concurred with the Administration. The former, at whose Head was the Earl of *Rocheſter*, Uncle to the Queen by the Mother's Side, were for engaging in the War only as Auxiliaries; but the Whigs, the Chief of whom were the Dukes of *Devonſhire* and *Somerſet*, insisted that it was absolutely necessary to make good the Engagements of his late Majesty; and the Earl of *Marlborough*, (after-

66 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

wards created a Duke) seconded by the Earl of *Pembroke*, caused the Scale to turn on the Side of the Whigs. Upon this War was declared against *France*, May 4, 1702, the Success whereof was almost an uninterrupted Series of Prosperities, Victories, and Triumphs on the Side of the Allies, and on that of the *English* in particular, under the brave Duke of *Marlborough*, for nine Years successively. In the first Campaign, 1702, the *French* were dispossessed of the Places they held in the *Spanish Guelderland*, viz. *Venlo*, *Ruremonde*, and *Stevenswaert*; after which the Allies took the City and Citadel of *Liege*. *

On the 11th of *March* the Queen (having received Addresses of Condolance and Congratulation from both Houses of Parliament, wherein they promised a vigorous Adherence to her Majesty and her Allies, in Prosecution of the Measures already concerted, to reduce the exorbitant Power of *France*) went to the House of Peers; where, in a Speech to both Houses, she expressed her Satisfaction in their unanimous Concurrence with her Opinion, and desired they would consider of proper Methods for bringing about an Union between *England* and *Scotland*.—The Commons afterwards having settled the Civil List upon the Queen for her Life, when her Majesty gave the Royal Assent to that and other Bills, she assured them that 100,000 *l.* of that Revenue should be applied to the Public Service; and she kept her Word. Her Majesty was also recognized by the Parliament of *Scotland*.

On the 6th of *May* a Bill passed both Houses to empower her Majesty to name Commissioners to treat with the *Scots* for an Union of the two Kingdoms. This Bill was warmly opposed by the Tory Members; but the Measure seemed so necessary at that Juncture, to secure the Protestant Succession, that the Majority espoused it. The Commissioners met at the *Cock-Pit* on the 22d of *October*, on the 20th of *November* they adjusted Preliminaries, and in *December* they agreed that the two Kingdoms should be inseparably united into one Monarchy; but when it was proposed by the *Scots* Commissioners that the Rights of their Company trading to

Africa

* The Earl of *Marlborough* arriving in *England* about the End of *November*, received the Thanks of the House of Commons for his signal Services, and the Queen created him a Duke, and gave him a Pension of 5000 *l.* Year.

Africa and the *Indies* should be preserved, such a Difficulty arose as could not be surmounted, and no further Progress was made in *this* Commission.

A new Parliament was called, which met *October* 20, and on the 21st of *November* settled 100,000 *l.* a Year on Prince *George* of *Denmark*, in Case he survived her Majesty.—This Prince had been appointed Lord High-Admiral of *England* and *Ireland* on the 21st of *May*; and, in Consequence of a Resolution formed by King *William*; about 14,000 Land Forces, under the Duke of *Ormond*, were embarked on board a Fleet of 50 Ships of the Line, exclusive of Frigates, Fire-Ships, &c. for storming *Cadiz*; but whether it was owing to the Misconduct of some of the Commanders, who bent all their Thoughts on the Plunder of *St. Mary*, or the Division which arose between Sir *George Rook*, the *English* Admiral, and the General of the Land Forces, the Attempt upon *Cadiz* proved unsuccessful. But the Admiral being informed that a *French* Squadron, consisting of 30 Men of War, under M. *Chateau Rencault*, together with 22 *Spanish* Gallies, richly laden, were arrived at *Vigo*, he, in Conjunction with the Duke of *Ormond*, attacked them on the 12th of *October*, and took or burnt them all; after which the *English* Fleet returned home, laden with Plunder to the Value of above a Million Sterling. But

The Glory which the *English* acquired in this Expedition was in some Measure tarnished by the Conduct of some Officers in the *West-Indies*, under Admiral *Benbow*, who had been sent thither the preceding Year with ten Sail. At *Jamaica* he received Intelligence that M. *Du Cassé's* Squadron was in the Neighbourhood of *Hispaniola*, and, sailing in Quest of them, he fell in with them on the 19th of *August*, an Engagement ensued, which lasted till Night, wherein he was but ill seconded by his Captains. Next Day, being determined to renew the Engagement, he found all his Ships at the Distance of three or four Miles a-stern, except the *Ruby*, Capt. *Wotton*, who joined him in plying the Enemy with Chace-Guns. On the 21st these two Ships engaged the *French* Squadron; but the *Ruby* was so disabled that he was obliged to send her to *Jamaica*. On the 23d the Admiral renewed the Fight with his single Ship, unsustained by the rest of the Squadron. On the 24th his Leg was shattered

68 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

shattered by a Chain-Shot, notwithstanding which he remained on the Quarter-Deck in a Cradle, and continued the Engagement; but his Ship being greatly damaged in the Rigging, and finding himself betrayed by his Captains, he returned with the utmost Reluctance to *Jamaica*, having not only lost a Leg, but also received a large Wound in his Face and another in his Arm, while he was boarding the *French* Admiral in Person. Two of the Captains were sentenced by a Court-Martial to be shot, one cashiered, two provisionally suspended, and one died before his Trial. The boisterous Manners of *Benbow* produced this base Confederacy. He was a rough Seaman; but brave, honest, and experienced. He laid this Miscarriage so much to Heart that he became melancholy, and Grief, co-operating with the Fever occasioned by his Wounds, put a Period to his Life.

In 1703 the Duke of *Marlborough* reduced the important Town of *Bonne*, the Town and Castle of *Huy*, and ended the Campaign with the Conquest of *Limburgh*: But while *Marlborough* was pursuing his Conquests in *Flanders*, the *French*, by their Superiority in *Italy*, on the *Rhine*, and in the Heart of the Empire, gained some signal Advantages; the Duke of *Savoy*, had he not been immediately succoured by Prince *Staremberg*, was in the utmost Danger of being forced out of his Dominions; Count *Tallard* made himself Master of *Brisac*, and, having defeated the German Army at *Spire*, retook the Fortrefs of *Landau*; the Elector of *Bavaria* having declared in Favour of *France*, seized the Imperial Cities of *Ulm*, *Ratisbon*, *Augsburgh*, and *Passau*, and, being strongly supported by *France* with Supplies both of Men and Money, made the whole Empire tremble, and even threatened to march directly to *Vienna*.

The Parliament met in *October*, about which Time the Nation was alarmed by the Detection of a Conspiracy, said to be formed by the Jacobites in *Scotland*. *Simon Frazer*, Lord *Levat*, a desperate enterprizing Man, of profound Dissimulation, and abandoned Morals, being outlawed for ravishing the Marquis of *Athol's* Sister, retired to *St. Germain's*, where he undertook to assemble 12,000 Highlanders, to act in Favour of the Pretender, if the *French* would assist him with a small Reinforcement of Troops, together with Arms, Ammunition,

tion, and Money. The *French* King seemed to listen to the Proposal; but, doubting *Frazer's* Veracity, sent him back to *Scotland* with two other Persons, who were instructed to learn the Strength and Sentiments of the Clans, and, if it were practicable, to engage some of the Nobility in the Design. *Frazer* no sooner returned than he discovered the whole Transaction to the Duke of *Queenberry*, Secretary of State for that Kingdom. In Consequence of this he was provided with a Pass to secure him from Prosecution; and after he had made a Progress through the Highlands to sound the Inclinations of the Chieftains, proposed a second Journey to *France*, where, he said, he should be able to make greater Discoveries, for which Purpose *Queenberry* procured him a Pass to go to *Holland* under a borrowed Name.——
Sir John Maclean, who had lately been convey'd from *France* in an open Boat, was apprehended at *Folkstone*, and some other suspected Persons were seized. *Sir John* owned that the Court of *St. Germain's* had listen'd to *Lowat's* Proposal; that several Councils had been held on the Subject of an Invasion; and that Persons were sent over to sound some of the Nobility in *Scotland*: But the Nature of their private Correspondence and Negotiation could not be come at.——The Discovery of this Conspiracy was no sooner known in *France* than *Lewis* ordered *Frazer* to be imprisoned in the Bastile.

The Queen acquainted the House of Commons that she had remitted the Arrears of the Tenth^s to the poor Clergy; that she would grant her whole Revenue arising out of the First Fruits and Tenth^s for an Augmentation of their Maintenance; and that if the House of Commons could find any Method whereby her Intentions to the poor Clergy might be made more effectual, it would be acceptable to her Majesty. The Commons thereupon brought in a Bill, enabling her Majesty to alienate this Branch of the Revenue, and created a Corporation by Charter to direct the Application of it to the Uses proposed*; they likewise repealed the Statute of Mortmain, so far as to allow of any Bequest by Will, or Grant by Deed, towards the Augmentation of Benefices.

In 1704 the Queen took the generous Resolution of saving the Empire, and the Duke of *Marlborough*, the principal

* This is what is now called *Queen Anne's Bounty*.

principal Author of this grand Project, having prevailed with the *States General* to concur therein, put himself at the Head of the Confederate Army, marched into *Germany* with incredible Speed, drove the *French* and *Bavarians* from the Intrenchments they had raised at *Schellemburg*, in order to oppose his Passage over the *Danube*; took the Town of *Dona-wert*, situated on this River; and, being joined by Prince *Eugene* with a considerable Number of Forces, on the 13th of *August*, 1704, N. S. these two Heroes attacked the *French* and *Bavarians* at *Blenheim*, where they gained a most complete and signal Victory. There were 10,000 *French* and *Bavarians* left dead on the Field; the greatest Part of 30 Squadrons of Horse and Dragoons perished in the River *Danube*; 13,000 were made Prisoners; 100 Pieces of Cannon, 24 Mortars, 129 Colours, 171 Standards, 17 Pair of Kettle-Drums, 3600 Tents, 34 Coaches, 300 laden Mules, 2 Bridges of Boats, 15 pontoons, 15 Barrels and 8 Casks filled with Silver, were taken. The Allies had about 4500 Men killed, and about 8000 wounded or taken. After this the Allies drove the *French* out of *Germany*, reduced *Landau*, and conquered all *Bavaria*. The Duke of *Marlborough*, for his important Services, had the Principality of *Mindelheim* bestowed upon him by the Emperor, and considerable Presents made him by the *German* Princes; besides which the Queen gave him *Woodstock* Park, where she built, at her own Expence, the spacious Palace of *Blenheim*, to perpetuate the Memory of this Victory.—On the 22d of *July* this Year Sir *George Rook* took the Fortrefs of *Gibraltar*.

Notwithstanding the Success of the Allies in *Germany*, the *Portuguese*, tho' Succours were sent them from *England* and *Holland*, were not able to prevent the *Spaniards* from making some little Conquests; and the *French* dispossessed the Duke of *Savoy* of several Strong-holds in *Italy*.

In 1705 *Marlborough* marched with the best Part of the Confederate Army towards the *Moselle*, in order to execute a grand Design on that Side; but being disappointed of the Supplies promised him by the *Germans*, was obliged to return with great Precipitation into *Flanders*; where he again dispossessed the *French* of *Huy* and *Leige*, which they had recovered in his Absence, forced them

them to retreat within their Lines, which he levelled, and thereby laid a great Extent of Country under Contribution, and extended the *Dutch* Frontiers by the taking of *Levee* and *Santvliet*.—*Marlbrough's* sudden Retreat from the *Moselle* having elated the Courage of the *French* on that Side, they recovered several Places; but were soon after repulsed by the *Germans* under Prince *Lewis* of *Baden*, who carried their Quarters even into the Enemy's Country.

The Earl of *Galway* having succeeded Duke *Schomberg* in the Command of the *English* Forces in *Portugal*, took *Salvaterra* and *Marvan*, and drove the *Spaniards* out of *Sarcas*, *Valencia*, *d'Alcantara*, and *Albuquerque*, but failed in reducing *Badajox* (the main Design) thro' the Loss of his Right Hand. After this Misfortune the Direction of the Siege was left to Baron *Fagel*, the *Dutch* General, whom Marshal *de Teflé*, by throwing in a large Reinforcement, obliged to abandon the Enterprize.

This Year the City of *Barcelona*, and the whole Province of *Catalonia*, was conquered by the Earl of *Peterborough* and Sir *Cloudefley Shovel*, who put it under the Power of *Charles III.* the Emperor's second Son.

In 1706 the *French* formed three grand Projects: 1st, Totally to ruin King *Charles's* Party in *Spain*. 2^{dly}, To dispossess the Allies of all their Conquests in *Flanders*; and, 3^{dly}, To put an End to the War in *Italy* by driving Prince *Eugene* back to the *Trentin*, and forcing the Duke of *Savoy* from his Capital, the only City of his Dominions that was left him; but in these Projects they miscarried. In the first Place, the Arrival of Sir *John Leake* to the Succour of *Barcelona*, on the 12th of *May*, N. S. obliged the Count de *Toulouse* (who kept that Town blocked up by Sea) to retire with Precipitation, and the Earl of *Peterborough* obliged the Marshal *de Teflé* to raise the Siege of that Place by Land. Had King *Charles* improved this Victory, *Philip* had never been able to return again into *Spain*; but his Neglect gave *Philip* an Opportunity of returning at the Head of a superior Army. In the second Place, the Duke of *Marlbrough*, eleven Days after, intirely defeated the *French* Army (under the Duke of *Bavaria* and Marshal *de Villeroy*) at *Ramillies*; where about 8000 of the Enemy were killed or wounded, 600 Officers, and 6000 private Soldiers, together

together with all their Baggage, Artillery, and about 120 Colours or Standards, were taken. The Loss of the Allies did not exceed 3000 Men. This Victory was followed by a general Revolution in the *Low Countries*; where an uninterrupted Series of Conquests attended the Confederate Army. Lastly, Prince *Eugene* having joined the Duke of *Savoy* on the 7th of *September*, attacked the French Army (under the Duke of *Orleans* and Marshal *de Marfin*) in their Trenches, and intirely routed them; they afterwards relieved *Turin*, which had been besieged four Months, and soon after drove the French out of *Italy*. The Pride of *Lewis* was now humbled to such a Degree, that he not only employed the Elector of *Bavaria* to write Letters in his Name to the Duke of *Marlborough* and the Deputies of the *States General*, containing Proposals for opening a Congress, but besought the Pope to interpose in his Behalf. The Queen and the *States General* rejected the Offers of *France*, declaring they would not enter into any Negotiation for Peace, except in Concert with their Allies.

Notice was before taken of the fruitless Meeting of the Commissioners of *England* and *Scotland*, in order to bring about an Union of the two Kingdoms. In *October*, 1704, that Affair was renewed, and the Queen empowered to name Commissioners for that Purpose, provided that the *Scots* Parliament first appointed Commissioners on their Part; which, after much Altercation, they did in *August*, 1705. On the 16th of *April* (1706) the Commissioners of both Kingdoms met at the *Cock-Pit*, near *Whitehall*, where they continued to meet, Time after Time, till the 22d of *July* following, when the Articles of this Treaty (which was eagerly sought for by the *English*, and proved very unpalatable to the Generality of the *Scots*) being all settled, were mutually signed, and took Place on the first of *May*, 1707.

The Year 1707 exemplified the Vicissitude of human Things; for the French having made greater Efforts to recover their Losses than the Allies to improve their Victories, Fortune seemed to declare in Favour of the former. In *Spain*, the Earl of *Galway* having unseasonably attacked the *Spanish* Army, much superior to his own, at *Almanza*, under the Duke of *Berwick*, was intirely defeated on the 25th of *April*, and forced to abandon

don the Kingdom of *Valencia*, and to retire into *Catalonia*. This Victory gave such Spirits to the *Spaniards*, that they dispossessed the *Portuguese* of several Places. In the mean Time, Marshal *Villars* also forced the Lines of the *Germans* at *Biehl* and *Stolhoffen*, exacted heavy Contributions from the Duchy of *Wirtemberg*, and would have pushed his Conquests farther, had he not been check'd by the Elector of *Hanover*, (late King of *Great-Britain*) who took upon him the Command of the Forces of the Empire. In *Flanders* the *French* kept themselves in their inaccessible Intrinchments, and *Marlborough* was never able to bring them to an Engagement. But notwithstanding the various ill Success of this Campaign, the two Houses of the first Parliament of *Great-Britain*, which met on the 23d of *October*, presented an Address to her Majesty, wherein they declared, *That no Peace could be safe or honourable for her Majesty, or her Allies, in Case Spain or the West-Indies were suffered to remain under the Government of the House of Bourbon.*

Sir *Cloudefley Shovel* having left a Squadron with Sir *Thomas Dilkes* for the *Mediterranean* Service, set Sail with the rest of the Fleet for *England*. On the 22d of *October*, about Eight at Night, being in the Soundings, his own Ship, the *Association*, struck upon the Rocks of *Scilly*, and every Person on board perished: This was likewise the Fate of the *Eagle* and *Romney*. The *Firebrand* was dash'd to Pieces on the Rocks, but the Captain and 24 Men saved themselves in the Boat. The *Royal Anne* was saved by the uncommon Dexterity of Sir *George Byng* and his Officers; and the *St. George* struck on the Rocks, but a Wave set her afloat again.

In 1708, *Lewis XIV.* being puffed up with the Advantages gained the preceding Year, projected two great Schemes. First, To make the Queen's Dominions the Seat of War, and to fix the Pretender (stiled by him *James III.*) on the Throne. Secondly, To drive the Allies out of the Conquests they had made after the Battle of *Ramillies*. *England* being alarmed with the Apprehension of an Invasion from *France*, fitted out a large Fleet under the Conduct of Sir *John Leake*, Sir *George Byng*, and Lord *Dursley*, and sailed towards *Dunkirk*, in *February*, 1707-8, where the *French* Fleet, under the Count *de Fourbin*, was assembled with the Pretender on board,

74 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

whom *Lewis* had furnished with all Necessaries even to Profusion. The Appearance of the *British* Fleet off *Mar-dyke* amazed them much, for they imagined *Britain* was unprovided against this Project; but having received positive Orders to sail with the first favourable Wind, and the *British* Fleet being forced from their Station by severe Weather on the 14th of *March*, the *French* sailed on the 17th, steering for *Scotland*. Sir *George Byng*, as soon as he received Advice of their Departure, gave Chace, and arrived in the Firth of *Forth* almost as soon as the Enemy, who immediately took the Advantage of a Land Breeze, and bore away with all the Sail they could carry: Sir *George* pursued and took one of their Ships with several Officers on board; but the *French* Admiral with the Pretender and the rest of the Fleet escaped, and, after being tossed about for a Month in very tempestuous Weather, returned to *Dunkirk*.

In *Flanders* the *French* surprized the Town of *Ghent*, in which there was no Garrison, and a strong Body of their Forces appearing before *Bruges*, it surrendered without Opposition. After this they made a fruitless Attempt upon *Damme*, but took the Fort of *Plassendahl* by Assault. Whilst these Things were doing, Prince *Eugene* joined the Duke of *Marlborough* with above 30,000 Imperialists, and these two Heroes marched with great Diligence to the Camp at *Lessines*, crossed the *Dender*, and afterwards the *Schelde* at *Oudenarde*, near which Place they came up with the *French* Army, and on the 11th of *July* an Engagement ensued, in which the Allies, tho' 12,000 less in Number, proved victorious. *Europe* had not for many Years produced two such noble Armies; above 100 General Officers appeared in the Field, and 250 Colonels fought at the Head of their Regiments. The Elector of *Hanover* (late King of *Great-Britain*) fought with the utmost Bravery, and acquired immortal Glory. The *French* had about 3000 slain in the Field of Battle, 2000 deserted, 7000 were taken, including a great Number of Officers, together with 10 Pieces of Cannon, above 100 Standards and Colours, and 4000 Horses. The Loss of the Allies did not amount to 2000 Men, nor was one Officer of Distinction killed on their Side during the Engagement. After this Victory they marched to *Lisle*, which they invested on the 13th of *August*. On the 23d
of

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 75

of *October* the City surrendered, and on the 9th of *December* Marshal *Boufflers* capitulated for the Citadel (which was carried by *Sap*) on honourable Terms. It is probable that the *French* imagined that, as the Season was so far advanced, the Allies would content themselves with the Conquest of this important Place; and therefore dispersed their Army: But *Marlborough* and *Eugene*, being affected with the Loss of *Ghent*, resolved on taking it before they ended the Campaign, and accordingly invested it on the 20th of *December*, and, notwithstanding the great Severity of the Winter, obliged *M. de la Motte* to surrender the Town on the 31st, tho' he had 30 Battalions and 19 Squadrons with him. The Reduction of *Ghent* was followed with the Dereliction of *Bruges*, *Placendabl*, and *Lessingin*.

On the whole, we may affirm that we shall not find, in all the modern Historians, a Campaign carried on to so unusual a Length, or so renown'd for a perpetual Series of memorable Actions, as that of which we have here given a general Idea.

The Duke of *Savoy* seized this favourable Opportunity of revenging himself upon the *French*, and, having eluded the Vigilance of Marshal *Villars*, dispossessed them of the Forts of *Exilles* and *la Perugia*, and other Places, whereby he secured his own Dominions, gained a free Entrance into the Enemy's Country, and made a fortunate Diversion in Favour of *Charles III*. The Duke of *Orleans* and Chevalier *d'Hasfield* dispossessed the Allies of the Cities of *Tortosa*, *Denia*, and *Alicant*; but Sir *John Leak* and General *Stanhope* gained much greater Advantages over King *Philip*, the former by reducing the Island and Kingdom of *Sardinia* to the Obedience of King *Charles*, and the latter by the Conquest of *Portmahon* and the Island of *Minorca*, which he retained for the *British* Nation.—In *Germany* the Elector of *Hanover* baffled the Duke of *Bavaria's* Design of penetrating into the Empire.

On the 28th of *October* Prince *George* of *Denmark* died of a Consumption and Asthma, with which he had been long afflicted. He was a wise, just, kind Prince; a Lover of the *English*, and beloved by them. At his Death the Earl of *Pembroke* was created Lord High-Admiral, the Earl of *Wharton* promoted to the Government of *Ireland*, and Lord *Somers* appointed President of the

76 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Council; but, notwithstanding these Promotions of the Whig Noblemen, the Duke of *Marlborough* (who had received the Thanks of both Houses of Parliament for his great and eminent Services) declined in his Credit with the Queen, who privately consulted with Mr. *Harley*, in whom she reposed her Confidence, tho' he had no apparent Concern in the Administration.

On the 16th of *November* a new Parliament was assembled, in which the Whig Interest still preponderated. That they might carry on the War with greater Vigor, they voted an Augmentation of 10,000 Men, and above seven Millions of Money, for the Service of the ensuing Year. An Act of Grace was also pass'd, by which all Treasons were pardoned, except those committed on the High Seas: An Exception levelled against those who had embark'd with the Pretender in his late Expedition.

The *French* King finding that, instead of succeeding in his last Projects, the Allies had gained fresh Advantages, listened at last to the Complaints of his Subjects, who, oppressed with the Miseries of War and Famine, besought him to procure them Peace and Bread. Through the Interposition of M. *Petkum*, the Minister of *Holstein*, a Negotiation was carried on at the *Hague* by President *de Rouillé*, the Marquis *de Torcy*, with the Ministers of the Emperor, of *Great-Britain*, and the States General, who, on May 28, 1709, agreed upon forty Articles preliminary to a general Peace, which *Lewis XIV.* refused to ratify, tho' his Ministers had sign'd them. The Allies were greatly exasperated at this Behaviour of *Lewis*, and resolved upon a strenuous Prosecution of the War; accordingly Prince *Eugene* and the Duke of *Marlborough* march'd with the Confederate Army, and found the *French* intrench'd on the Plain of *Lens*; but seeing it impossible to bring them to an Engagement, they undertook the Siege of *Tournay*. This City surrender'd on the 3d of *September*, and the Citadel on the 11th; that is two Months from the first opening of the Trenches. Some Days after this they attack'd the *French*, who being advantageously encamped and intrenched at *Blaregnies*, or *Malplaquet*, under Marshals *de Villars* and *Boufflers*, repulsed the Allies several Times, and made a great Slaughter among the *Dutch* Infantry; but at last were obliged to submit to the superior Valor of the *English*,
who

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 77

who, headed by the Earl of *Orkney*, Gen. *Withers*, and the Duke of *Argyle*, drove the *French* from their strongest Intrenchments, and opened a Passage to the Cavalry of the Allies, by which that of the Enemy was soon repulsed. Marshal *Villars*, during the Heat of the Action, having received a dangerous Wound from Capt. *Guy*, which incapacitated him for the Command, Marshal *Boufflers* made an orderly Retreat, leaving behind him about 40 Colours and Standards, 16 Pieces of Artillery, and a good Number of Prisoners. This was the dearest Victory the Allies ever purchased, having lost 18,000 Men, and the *French* about 15,000*. On the 20th of *October*, *Mons* surrendered to the Allies, and after that both Armies were distributed into Winter Quarters.

Nothing was done in *Germany* this Year: The Elector of *Hanover* was obliged to lay down his Command, his Army being in a weak Condition, and in want of all Necessaries. The Campaign in *Piedmont* and *Dauphine* fell greatly short of Expectation. The *Spaniards* defeated the *Portuguese* on the Banks of *Caya*; on the other Hand, Gen. *Staremburg* possessed himself of *Balaguer*, where he took 900 Prisoners.

The Parliament met on the 15th of *November*. The Queen insisted on the Expediency of prosecuting the Advantages she had gained, and they granted upwards of six Millions for the Service of the following Year.

Dec. 13, Mr. *Dolben*, Son to the late Archbishop of *York*, complained to the House of Commons of two Sermons preached and published by the famous Dr. *Henry Sacheverel* †, as containing Principles inconsistent with the Revolution Principles, the present Government, and the Protestant Succession. He was taken into Custody, and impeach'd at the Bar of the House of Lords. The Eyes of the whole Kingdom were turned on this extraordinary Trial which lasted three Weeks, during which Time all other Business was absolutely suspended. After very obstinate Debates and much virulent Altercation, Sa-

G 3

cheverel

* Mr. *Smollet* says the Allies lost above 20,000 of their best Troops, and that the Loss of the *French* did not amount to above Half that Number.

† Dr. *Sacheverel* was a Clergyman of narrow Intellects and an over-heated Imagination. He had acquired some Popularity among those who distinguished themselves by the Name of High-Churchmen, and took all Occasions to vent his Animosity against the Dissenters. *Smollett's Hist. of Eng. Vol. x. p. 32.*

78 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

cheverel was found guilty by a Majority of 17 Voices.* He was prohibited preaching for three Years, and his two Sermons were ordered to be burnt by the Hands of the common Hangman ; but 34 Lords protested against this Decifion. The Lords likewise voted that the Executioner should commit to the same Fire the famous Decree pafs'd in the Convocation of the Univerfity of *Oxford*, asserting the absolute Authority and indefeasible Right of Princes.

The *French* King feeing the Miferies of his People ftill increafing, and all his Refources failing, humbled himfelf once more in making new Overtures of Peace, by Means of *M. Petkum*. Conferences were held at *Gertruydenberg* for that Purpofe from the 19th of *March* to the 25th of *July* 1710, which proved as unfuccefsful as thofe at the *Hague* had been the Year before; for the *Dutch* infifted that King *Philip* fhould give up *Spain* and the *West-Indies*, to which *France* would by no Means confent: However thefe Conferences did not retard the Operations of the Campaign, for Prince *Eugene* and the Duke of *Marlbrough* took the Cities of *Doway*, *Bethune*, *St. Venant*, and *Aire*.

The Elector of *Hanover* having prudently refign'd the Command of the Army of the Empire, and the Duke of *Sarvey* being indisposed, nothing worth Notice was done either in *Germany* or *Piedmont*; but the Campaign was carried on briskly in *Spain*; where, on the 27th of *July*, Gen. *Stanbope*, with 15 Squadrons of Horfe and Dragoons,

* On this Occafion the Tories affirmed that the Whigs had form'd a Defign to pull down the Church, and that this Profection was intended to try their Strength before they proceeded openly to the Execution of their Project. Thefe Affertions were fupported, and even credited, by great Part of the Clergy, who did not fail to alarm and inflame their Hearers, while Emiffaries were employ'd to raife a Ferment among the Populace, a vaft Multitude of whom attended the Doctör every Day to and from *Westminfter-Hall*, ftiving to kifs his Hand, and praying for his Deliverance, as if he had been a Martyr or Confeflor. They compell'd all Perfons to take off their Hats to him as he paffed in his Coach to the *Temple* where he lodged, and among the reft feveral Members of Parliament, whom they infulted and abufed. They destroyed feveral Meeting-Houfes, plundered the Dwelling-Houfes of feveral eminent Diffenters, and threatened to pull down thofe of the Lord-Chancellor, the Earl of *Wharton*, and the Bifhop of *Sarum*, and even propofed to attack the Bank; but both Horfe and Foot-Guards being fent for, they thought it prudent to difperfe. *Smollett's Hift. of Eng.* Vol. x. p. 34, 35.

Dragoons, attack'd 19 Squadrons of the *Spaniards*, supported by two Brigades of Foot, posted at *Almenara*, and in less than half an Hour broke them, put about 1500 to the Sword, and would have gain'd a compleat Victory, if Night had not favoured their Retreat under the Cannon of *Lerida*. Gen. *Staremborg* pursued them to *Saragossa*, where he found them drawn up in Order of Battle, and an Engagement ensuing on the 9th of *August*, the Enemy was totally defeated; 5000 of their best Men kill'd, 7000 taken, together with their Artillery, and a great Number of Colours and Standards. King *Charles* enter'd *Saragossa* in Triumph, while *Philip*, with the Wreck of his Army, retreated to *Madrid*. The good Fortune of *Charles* was of short Duration; for, instead of sending a considerable Force towards *Navarre* to intercept the Succours which Duke de *Vendome* was bringing to the Vanquished, he march'd to *Madrid*; and being disappointed of the expected Aids from *Portugal*, and terrified with the Apprehensions, which daily increased upon him, of being overpowered by *Philip's* Forces, the Allies took a Resolution of retiring into *Catalonia*. In this Retreat the Enemy pursued them so closely, that eight Battalions and as many Squadrons of the *English* under General *Stanbope*, who had imprudently fortified themselves in the little Town of *Bribuega*, were suddenly attacked by Duke de *Vendome*, and obliged to surrender Prisoners of War on the 9th of *December*. Gen. *Staremborg*, with the *Dutch* and *Germans*, marched back in order to succour them, but meeting with the *Spanish* Army near *Villa Viciosa*, he could not avoid coming to an Engagement. The Battle was fought on the 10th of *December*, was hot and bloody, and prolong'd till Night. The Allies assumed the Honour of the Victory, but the *Spaniards* gathered the Fruits of it, and obliged them to quit *Arragon*, and fortify themselves in *Catalonia*.

These Misfortunes gave great Uneasiness to the Duke of *Marlborough's* Friends in *England*, whilst those who were bent upon his Ruin, were now unable to conceal the Joy they found in them; for they imagined that the Return of Peace would be the surest Means to destroy his Influence and Credit; and the ill Success of the Allies in *Spain*, at the Close of this Campaign, serv'd them for a Reason to cry out that a Peace was become absolutely necessary. At
the

80 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

the Head of this Cabal was *Robert Harley*, Esq; (afterwards Earl of *Oxford*) an able Man, and of an insinuating Address: His Credit was great in the House of Commons; they had chosen him Speaker in three successive Parliaments; and tho' he was dismissed from his Post of Secretary of State, yet he still had free, tho' private, Access to the Queen. In order to execute his Projects, he began by instilling into her Majesty an ill Opinion of the Whigs, who, at the Trial of Dr. *Sacheverel*, had delivered their Thoughts with great Freedom concerning Kingly Dignity and Hereditary Right. The Queen was jealous of her Authority, and he turn'd her Eyes to the prodigious Power which the Duke and Duchess of *Marlborough*, and the Relations of the Family, had gained in the Administration. Thro' these undermining Arts he prevail'd upon the Queen to appoint himself Lord High-Treasurer, in the Room of the Earl of *Godolphin*, whose only Son had married the eldest Daughter of the Duke of *Marlborough*; at the same Time Sir *Simon Harcourt* was made Lord-Keeper, afterwards Lord High-Chancellor, and a Peer of the Realm; and Mr. *Henry St. John* (a great Genius) was first made Secretary of State in the Room of *Charles Spencer*, (Earl of *Sunderland*, and Son-in-Law to the Duke of *Marlborough*) and afterwards created Viscount *Bolingbroke*. The Whig Parliament was then dissolved, and another call'd, which prov'd a Tory one *, and wholly at the Devotion of the Triumvirate just mentioned, who govern'd the three Realms in the Queen's Name till her Decease.

But as these Ministers were not yet well settled in their Posts, or had not riveted themselves strongly enough with *France*, for Decorum Sake they permitted the Duke of *Marlborough* to enjoy the supreme Command of the Army some Time longer.

The

* Nothing contributed so effectually to this as the Trial of Dr. *Sacheverel*, who was used as a Tool to turn the Passions of the Vulgar. Having been presented to a Benifice in *North Wales*, he went thither with all the Pomp and Magnificence of a Sovereign Prince. He was sumptuously entertained by the University of *Oxford* and different Noblemen, who, while they worshipped him as the Idol of their Faction, could not help despising the Object of their Adoration. He was received in several Towns by the Magistrates of the Corporation in their Formalities, and often attended by a Body of 1000 Horse. *Smollett's Hist. of Eng.* Vol. x. p. 52.

The next Year (1711) Prince *Eugene* having returned into *Germany* with the *Imperial* and *Palatine* Troops, in order to oppose the Elector of *Bavaria*'s Designs, who was already advanced towards the *Rhine* with a considerable Body of *French*, the Duke of *Marlborough* was not able to do much; however he forced the *French* Lines, which they themselves look'd upon as impenetrable, and on the 13th of *September* took *Bouchain* in Sight of the Enemy, tho' they were 100,000 strong.

The Duke of *Argyle* was recalled from the Service in *Flanders*, and having the Command of the Forces in *Spain* conferred on him, he landed at *Barcelona* on the 29th of *May*, and found the *British* Troops in the utmost Distress for Want of Subsistence; and tho' the Commons had granted 1,500,000*l.* for that Service, and a Promise had been given him that he should be liberally supplied, yet he was obliged to borrow Money on his own Credit before the *British* Troops could take the Field; and notwithstanding that he loudly complained of being unsupported, no Remittances arrived, and he return'd to *England* without having attempted any Thing of Importance.

The *English* Ministry having formed great Expectations from an Expedition against *Quebec* and *Placentia*, in *North-America*, plann'd by Colonel *Nicholson*, (who had taken Possession of *Nova-Scotia*, and garrisoned *Port-Royal*, to which he gave the Name of *Annapolis*) a Body of 5000 Men were embark'd in Transports, under the Command of Brigadier *Hill*, and sailed from *Plymouth* the Beginning of *May* with a strong Squadron of Ships, commanded by Sir *Hovenden Walker*. At *Boston*, in *New-England*, they were joined by two Regiments of Provincials, and about 4000 Men, consisting of *American* Planters, Palatines, and Indians, rendezvoused at *Albany*, in order to march by Land into *Canada*, while the Fleet sailed up the River of that Name; but on the 21st of *August* they met with a violent Storm, which drove them among the Rocks, where eight Transports with about 800 Men were lost. On this the Admiral sailed back to *Spanish River Bay*, where it was determined in a Council of War, that, as the Fleet and Forces were victualled for ten Weeks only, and they could not depend on a Supply from *New-England*, they should return home without making any further Attempt.

This

This Year King *Charles III.* was peaceably elected and crowned Emperor of *Germany*, in the Room of his Brother *Joseph*, who died of the Small-Pox the 17th of *April*. The *English* Ministers, who were pacifically inclined, took Advantage of this, in order to accept of a Peace upon the Conditions which *M. Menager* offered in the Name of the *French*, the Preliminaries of which were signed on the 27th of *September*. But as the Duke of *Marlborough* refused to enter into their Measures, on the 31st of *December* he was removed from all his Employments, and the Command of the Army was bestowed on the Duke of *Ormond*, who suffered himself to be govern'd by the Ministers that raised him, and let slip a fine Opportunity of defeating the *French*, which Prince *Eugene* would gladly have improved; he refused to join with that Prince in forming the Siege of *Landreci*; drew off the *English* Forces from the Allies, and on the 16th of *July* published a Truce with *France*, which not only gave Occasion to the Defeat of the Allies at *Denain* *, but also to the raising of the Siege of *Landreci*, together with the Loss of *Dorway*, *Bouchain*, and *Quesnoy*.

This Year also the Commons finding *Robert Walpole*, Esq; very troublesome in their House, by his Talents, Activity, and Attachment to the Whig Interest, found Means to discover some clandestine Practices, in which he was concerned as Secretary at War, with regard to the Forage Contract in *Scotland*. The Contractors, rather than admit into their Partnership a Person whom he had recommended for that Purpose, chose to present his Friend with 500 *l*. Their Bill was addressed to Mr. *Walpole*, who indorsed it, and his Friend touched the Money. This Transaction was interpreted into a Bribe; Mr. *Walpole* was voted guilty of Corruption, imprisoned in the *Tower*, and expelled the House. Being afterwards rechosen by the Borough of *Lynn-Regis*, which he had before

* Marshal *Villars* attack'd a separate Body of the Allied Army encamp'd at *Denain*, under the Command of the Earl of *Albemarle*; and having forced their Intrenchments, 17 Battalions were either killed or taken. The Earl himself and all the surviving Officers were made Prisoners. Five hundred Waggon's loaded with Bread, twelve Pieces of Brass Cannon, a large Quantity of Ammunition and Provisions, and a great Number of Horses, fell into the Hands of the Enemy. This Advantage was gained in Sight of Prince *Eugene*, who was prevented from succouring *Albemarle* by the Bridge over the *Schelde* being broke down.

before represented, a Petition was lodged against him, and the Commons voted him incapable of being elected a Member to serve in the present Parliament.

The pacific Ministers of *Great-Britain*, in Spite of the strong Remonstrances made by the Elector of *Hanover*, began publicly to negotiate a Peace with *France*, for which Purpose a Congress was opened at *Utrecht* the 29th of *January*, 1712, whither all the Allies were at last obliged to send their Plenipotentiaries. Those of *England* scarce acted as Mediators; and *Queen Anne* and *Lewis XIV.* having previously agreed upon the Conditions of Peace, they obliged the several Princes, who form'd the grand Alliance, to accede to them, (the Emperor excepted, who was afterwards forced to make a separate Treaty at *Baden*) and the Peace was sign'd the 11th of *April*, 1713, *N. S.*

By the Treaty of Peace the *French* King obliged himself to abandon the Pretender, acknowledge the Queen's Title and the Protestant Succession; to raze the Fortifications of *Dunkirk* within a limited Time, on Condition of receiving an Equivalent; to cede *Newfoundland*, *Hudson's Bay*, and *St. Christopher's*, to *England*; but the *French* were left in Possession of *Cape-Breton*, and at Liberty to dry their Fish on *Newfoundland*. By the Treaty of Commerce a free Trade was established, according to the Tariff of the Year 1664, except in some Commodities that were subjected to new Regulations in the Year 1699. It was agreed, That no other Duties should be imposed on the Productions of *France* imported into *England*, than those that were laid on the said Commodities from other Countries; and that Commissaries should meet at *London* to adjust all Matters relating to Commerce; as for the Tariff with *Spain*, it was not yet finished. It was stipulated, That the Emperor should possess the Kingdom of *Naples*, the Duchy of *Milan*, and the *Spanish Netherlands*: That the Duke of *Savoy* should enjoy *Sicily*, with the Title of King: That the same Title, with the Island of *Sardinia*, should be allotted to the Elector of *Bavaria*, as an Indemnification for his Losses: That the States-General should restore *Lisfe* and its Dependencies; and that *Namur*, *Charleroy*, *Luxemburg*, *Ypres*, and *Newport*, should be added to the other Places they already possessed in *Flanders*: That the King
of

of *Prussia* should have *Upper Gueldres*, in Lieu of *Orange* and the other Estates belonging to that Family in *Franch Compté*. The King of *Portugal* was satisfied; and the first Day of *June* was fixed as the Period of Time granted to the Emperor for Consideration.

Thus King *Philip* was left in quiet Possession of the *Spanish* Throne; whence the Victories and Triumphs of the Allies during this long War, carried on at the Expence of so much Blood and Treasure, evaporated almost into Smoke.

The Queen, instead of calming all *Europe* by this Peace, which was her Majesty's Intention, involved herself in numberless domestic Troubles; for the Members of the Triumvirate (which, as is usual among Courtiers, had been formed meerly from Views of private Policy and Interest) finding they were disappointed of their respective Hopes, came at last to a Rupture, which they carried to such a Height, that, laying aside the Reverence they owed to a Mistress, who had distinguished them with the highest Marks of her Favour, they did not scruple to break out into open Invectives, even in her Presence; after which the Earl of *Oxford* was removed from his Place of Lord High-Treasurer. Her Majesty, already weighed down by the Burden of her Infirmities, was so deeply afflicted to see herself abused by those very Ministers to whom she had yielded all her Confidence, that, being seized with a Kind of Lethargy, she expired some Days after, viz. on the 1st of *August*, 1714, in the 50th Year of her Age and 13th of her Reign, on which Day the Elector of *Hanover* was proclaimed King of *Great-Britain*, &c.

Queen *Anne*, in her private Character, was virtuous, charitable, and pious; as a Sovereign, she was easy, kind, and generous, and well deserved the Epithet of *The good Queen Anne*. She left no Children, though she had had four Daughters and two Sons.

GEORGE I. (Elector of *Hanover*, eldest Son of *Ernest Augustus*, first Duke, and afterwards Elector of *Brunswick-Lunenburgh*, by Princess *Sophia*, Daughter to *Frederick V.* Elector Palatine and King of *Bobemia*, and *Elizabeth*, eldest Daughter to King *James I.*) was born *May* 28, 1660, succeeded his Father in the Electorate in 1698, and was in *Hanover* at the Time of the Demise of her

her late Majesty Queen *Anne* ; but was proclaim'd King of *Great-Britain*, as before-mention'd, by the Lords Justices, previously provided by Act of Parliament.

On the 5th of *August*, 1714, the Parliament having assembled pursuant to the Act which regulated the Succession, the Lord-Chancellor made a Speech to both Houses, and they immediately agreed to transmit Addresses, containing the warmest Expressions of Duty and Affection to their new Sovereign, who did not fail to return such Answers as were agreeable to the Parliament of *Great-Britain*.—A Bill was pass'd for granting to his Majesty the same Civil List which the Queen had enjoy'd, with additional Clauses for the Payment of Arrears due to the Troops of *Hanover* which had been in the Service of *Great-Britain*.—A Reward of 100,000 *l.* was offered for apprehending the Pretender.—The Lord Viscount *Bolingbroke* was removed, with some Marks of Displeasure, from his Post of Secretary of State; and all Letters, directed to him or the other Secretary, were ordered to be sent to *Joseph Addison*, Esq; Secretary to the Lords Justices. The Pretender, on Advice of the Queen's Death, went from *Lorrain* to *Verfailles*; but the *French* King refusing to see him, he returned back to *Lorrain*.

On the 31st of *August* his Majesty, with the Prince Royal his Son, departed from *Herenhausen*, having left the Administration of his Electorate to Prince *Ernest* his Brother and a Council, and arrived at the *Hague* on the 5th of *September*. On the 16th they embark'd for *England*, under Convoy of a Squadron of *English* and *Dutch* Men of War, and landed safe at *Greenwich* on the 18th; from hence his Majesty walk'd to his House in *Greenwich-Park*, attended by the Lords of the Regency, the Officers of State, and a great Concourse of Nobility and Gentry, who were assembled to receive him on his landing. On the 20th his Majesty and the Prince made their Entry into *London*, which was exceedingly magnificent, above 200 Coaches and Six of the Nobility, &c. attending on the Occasion. Many of the Nobility were very graciously received, but little Regard was shewn to some others concern'd in the late Measures, among whom was the Duke of *Ormond*, who being removed from the Post of Captain-General, this Honour was conferred on the Duke of

Marlborough; the Great Seal was given to Lord *Cowper*; the Privy-Seal, to the Earl of *Wharton*; the Government of *Ireland*, to the Earl of *Sutherland*; the Duke of *Devonshire* was made Steward of the Household; Lord *Townshend* and Mr. *Stanhope* were appointed Secretaries of State; and the Duke of *Argyle*, Commander in Chief of the Forces in *Scotland*. A new Privy Council was appointed, and the Earl of *Nottingham* declared President. In short, the Tories were now excluded from all Marks of the Royal Favour. The King declared in Council his steady Purpose to support and maintain the Churches of *England* and *Scotland*, as by Law established, and assured his People that it should be his constant Care to defend the Rights, the Liberties, and Properties of all his Subjects.

On the 20th of *October* he was crown'd with the usual Solemnity. Previous to this Ceremony several Peers had been created. The Rejoicings on this Occasion were great and universal, but disturbed in some Places, particularly at *Bristol*, where the Mob committed great Disorders; after which *London* itself was infested with them; the Cry was *High-Church* and *Ormond* for ever, down with the *Whigs*, and the Rioters carried their Outrages so far as to pull down some Meeting-Houses of Dissenters. On the 2d of *November* a Proclamation was issued for suppressing these Disorders; and about this Time some Copies of the Pretender's Declaration were sent to several of the Nobility.

January 13, a great Fire happen'd in *Thames-Street*, in which near 50 Persons lost their Lives, and 120 Houses were destroy'd; the Damage was computed at 500,000*l*.

March 17, 1714-15, after strong Contests in the Elections, wherein the Whigs had a great Majority, a new Parliament met; which, having granted various Sums for the current Service of the Year, and 700,000*l*. for the Support of his Majesty's Household and Family, appointed a Committee of Secrecy (to which *Robert Walpole*, Esq; was Secretary) to inquire into the Conduct of the late Ministry; and it was resolved, That *Henry Viscount Bolingbroke*, *Robert Earl of Oxford*, and *James Duke of Ormond*, should be impeached of High-Treason, and *Thomas Earl of Strafford*, of high Crimes and Misdemeanors.

A Bill was ordered into the House (afterwards call'd the *Riot Act*) for preventing tumultuous Assemblies. By this Act it was made Death for any tumultuous Persons, to the Number of twelve, to continue together for the Space of one Hour after Proclamation made for their dispersing. Lord *Bolingbroke*, to avoid the Storm, went Post to *Dover*, and embark'd for *Calais*; the Duke of *Ormond* left the Kingdom precipitately; and the Earl of *Oxford* was committed to the Tower.

The King having acquainted the Parliament that Designs were carrying on abroad, as likewise by a restless Party at home, in Favour of the Pretender, both Lords and Commons presented loyal Addressses, assuring his Majesty that they would support him with their Lives and Fortunes both against his open and secret Enemies. The *Habeas Corpus* Act was suspended for six Months, and soon after the Duke of *Powis*, the Earls of *Jersey* and *Scarsdale*, Sir *John Packington*, Sir *George Brown*, Col. *Paul*, &c. were seized; the Coasts were strictly guarded, and an Express sent to the *Dutch* to hasten over 6000 Men, with which they had agreed to furnish his Majesty.

The Earl of *Mar*, being disgusted at the little Notice taken of him on Account of his having join'd in the late Measures, withdrew privately to his Seat at *Kildrummy*, in the Highlands of *Scotland*; where, on the 2d of *August*, he was met by several Persons of Quality, among whom were the Marquisses of *Huntley* and *Tullibardine*; the Earls of *Nithsdale*, *Mareschal*, *Traquair*, *Errol*, *Southesk*, *Carnwath*, and *Seaforth*. Here the Earl exhorted them strenuously to take up Arms in Favour of K. *James VIII.* (as he stiled the Pretender) assuring them of a general Rising in *England*, and promising them great Assistance of Arms, Money, and Men from abroad. The Pretender was accordingly proclaim'd in Form, about the 6th of *September*, in *Aberdeen*, *Dunbar*, *Perth*, &c. and near 6000 Men were now got together against the Government. They endeavoured to take *Edinburgh* by Surprise, but were happily prevented, and General *Whetham* had Orders to form a Camp near *Stirling* till the Duke of *Argyle's* Arrival. *

H 2

In

* The Designs of the Rebels were suddenly damp'd by the unexpected

88 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

In the *North of England* the Earl of *Derwentwater* and Mr. *Foster*, with the Earl of *Widdrington* from *Scotland*, appeared in Arms about the 6th of *October*, and proclaim'd the Pretender at *Morpeth, Hexham, &c.* Lieut. Gen. *Carpenter* march'd against the Rebels, and arrived at *Preston* on the 9th of *November*, where the Rebels barricaded themselves as well as they could; but General *Wills*, who commanded the King's Forces, soon coming up, *Preston* was attacked in Form. His Majesty's Troops were at first much gall'd by the Fire from the Windows; but Gen. *Carpenter* arriving with fresh Forces, and threatening to set Fire to the Town, the Rebels submitted to the King's Mercy. About 130 of the King's Soldiers were kill'd, but how many of the Enemy is uncertain. There were about 1400 taken Prisoners, among whom were Gen. *Foster*, the Earl of *Derwentwater*, Lord *Widdrington*, with 75 *English* Gentlemen, the Earls of *Nithsdale, Winton, and Carnwath*, Viscount *Kenmure*, and other Scots Noblemen and Gentlemen, in Number about 143.

On *Sunday* the 13th of *November*, the very same Day that the Rebels were conquer'd at *Preston*, the Duke of *Argyle*, with 3500 Men, attacked those under the Earl of *Mar*, who were double the Number, at *Sheriff-Moor*, near *Dunblane*. A bloody Battle was fought, and both Sides claim'd the Victory. The Clans that form'd Part of the Center and Right Wing of the Rebels, with *Clanronald* and *Glengary* at their Head, charged the Left of the King's Army, Sword in Hand, with such Impetuosity, that in seven Minutes both Horse and Foot were routed with great Slaughter, and Gen. *Whetham*, who commanded them, fled to *Stirling*; in the mean Time the Duke of *Argyle*, who commanded on the Right, attacked the Left of the Rebels at the Head of *Stair's* and *Evans's* Dragoons, and drove them two Miles before him, tho' in that Space they attempted to rally ten Times.

The
pected Death of *Lewis XIV.* (who died on the first of *September* this Year, (1715) from whom they had conceived the greatest Expectations. The Duke of *Orleans*, who was appointed Regent of *France*, endeavoured, to the utmost of his Power, to cultivate a good Understanding with his Majesty King *George*. However, as they had been so inconsiderate as to embark in this wicked Attempt, they resolved to go through with it, still entertaining Hopes that the Duke of *Ormond* would make a Descent upon *Great-Britain*, and that there would be an Insurrection in *England*.

The Duke of *Argyle* returning from the Pursuit, join'd Brigadier *Wightman*, (who had followed him with three Battalions of Infantry, in whose Rear the victorious Right Wing of the Rebels had form'd) and took Possession of some Mud Walls, expecting to be attack'd. In this Posture both Armies fronted each other till Evening, when the Duke drew off towards *Dunblane*, and the Rebels retir'd to *Ardoch*, and afterwards to *Perth*. Next Day the Duke march'd to the Field of Battle, carried off the Wounded, with four Pieces of Cannon left by the Enemy, and then march'd to *Stirling*. Few Prisoners were taken on either Side, and the Number of Slain might be about 500 of each Army. About the same Time Lord *Lowat*, (since executed for joining the Rebels in 1745) dispossessed the Rebels of *Inverness*.

The Pretender, on the 22d of *December*, arrived at *Peterhead*, in *Scotland*, in a small *French Ship*, (till which Time the Duke of *Argyle* continued quiet in his Quarters at *Stirling*, as the Earl of *Mar* had done in his at *Perth*) and on the 5th of *January* enter'd *Dundee* on Horseback, attended by the Earls of *Mar* and *Mareschal*, and about 300 Gentlemen. Soon after he made his public Entry into *Perth*, where, and at *Secon*, he published several Proclamations, fix'd his Council, conferr'd various Degrees of Honour, and assum'd other Powers of Royalty; which, however, were not lasting, for the Duke of *Argyle*, with Gen. *Cadogan* and other Commanding Officers, who were sent to him, being reinforced by a good Train of Artillery, and the *Dutch Troops* being landed, the Rebels abandoned *Perth* and proceeded to *Dundee*, and from thence to *Montrose*; but being closely pursued by the King's Troops, on the 13th of *February* the Pretender, accompanied by the Earls of *Mar* and *Melfort*, Lord *Drummond*, and some other Chiefs, gave their Army the Slip, got on board a *French Ship*, and arrived a few Days after at *Graveling*. Soon after this the deluded Rebels dispersed, some submitted, and others were taken Prisoners. About this Time the Oaths were tendered to all Sorts of Persons, and most of those who refused taking them were committed to Prison. The Rebels who were taken were brought to *London*, the Noblemen were committed to the Tower, and the rest confin'd in *Newgate* and other Prisons.

90 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

January 19, 1715-16, the impeached Lords were brought from the Tower to *Westminster-Hall*, where the Earl of *Cowper* sat as Lord High-Steward. All these Noblemen having offered some Things by Way of extenuating their Crimes, pleaded guilty, except the Earl of *Wintoun*. Lords *Derwent-water* and *Kenmure* were executed on Tower-Hill, February 24; but Lord *Nithsdale*, the Night before the Execution, found Means to escape, disguised in Woman's Apparel. The Earl of *Wintoun* was tried on the 15th of March, and found guilty, but escaped out of the Tower. Gen. *Foster* and *Mackintosh* escaped out of *Newgate*, and 1000*l.* Reward was proclaimed for apprehending *Foster*. Twenty-two were executed at *Preston* and *Manchester*, and about 1000 submitted to the King's Mercy, petitioning for Transportation. In May Col. *Oxburgh* and Mr. *Gascoigne* were hanged at *Tyburn*; and *William Paul*, a Clergyman, and *John Hall*, Esq; a Justice of Peace, in July following.

On the 7th of May, 1716, the Bill for Septennial Parliaments, upon which there had been many warm Debates, received the Royal Assent. About this Time the Duke of *Argyle* and the Earl of *Ilay*, to whom his Majesty in a great Measure owed the Extinction of the Rebellion in *Scotland*, were dismissed from all their Employments. This Year his Majesty visited his German Dominions, and on his Return from *Hanover*, January 1716-17, he informed his Council that he had certain Advice from abroad of an intended Invasion from *Sweden*, in Favour of the Pretender. Upon this Count *Gyllenberg*, the *Swedish* Envoy in *England*, was seized with all his Papers, and Baron *Gortz*, (the principal Contriver of these wicked Machinations) the *Swedish* Minister at the *Hague*, together with his two Secretaries, were likewise arrested at the Instance of the *British* Envoy. The Seizure of the Baron's Papers evidently discovered the black Designs that were hatching, and that he had purchased 10,000 Stand of Arms for the Service of the intended Invasion. The Plot being thus discovered, a Bill passed to prevent all Commerce with *Sweden*, and a Squadron of 32 *British* Ships were sent to block up those of *Sweden* in their Harbours. Some were of Opinion that this Animosity in the *Swedes* arose from his *Britannick* Majesty's purchasing *Brémen* and *Verden* of the *Danes*, who had taken them

them from the *Swedes*. The Schemes of the King of *Sweden* being thus disconcerted, he endeavoured to make a Peace with his *Britannick* Majesty, which was afterwards effected through the Mediation of the Duke of *Orleans*, Regent of *France*, who forced the Pretender to quit *Avignon* and retire to the *Alps*.*

In *April* there were several warm Debates in the House of Commons, occasioned by his Majesty's desiring to be furnished with certain Sums, for concluding some Alliances, without acquainting the Parliament with the Particulars. Many of the Courtiers declared this Method to be unconstitutional, upon which there were several Removals; but at last it was resolved, that a Sum, not exceeding 250,000*l.* should be granted to the King, for enabling him to make good such Engagements with other Princes and States as might prevent the present Danger from *Sweden*, &c. Mr. *Shippen*, a Member of Parliament, was committed to the Tower for saying the second Paragraph in his Majesty's Speech seem'd rather calculated for the Meridian of Germany than Great-Britain; and that it was a great Misfortune the King was as much a Stranger to our Constitution as to our Language.

The Lower House of Convocation drew up, by their Committee, a Representation against certain Tenets advanced by Dr. *Hoadley*, Bishop of *Bangor*, in a Work of his, intituled, *A Preservative against the Principles and Practices of the Nonjurors*; and in a Sermon preached before the King, intituled, *The Nature of the Kingdom of Christ, shewing it not to be of this World*. Both these Works were censured by the Committee, which gave Rise to many warm Discourses in Print; but his Majesty, in order to put an End to these Feuds, prorogued the Convocation, which has never sat to do Business since that Time.

The Earl of *Oxford*, who had been confined almost two Years in the Tower, taking Advantage of the Divisions then reigning among the King's Friends, petition'd for his Trial, which was appointed at *Westminster* on the 24th of *June*, 1717, where the Earl *Cowper* sat as Lord High-Steward; but great Contests arising between

* On the 13th of *November*, 1717, *Charles XII.* of *Sweden* was killed by a Cannon Ball, as he was visiting the Trenches at *Frederickstadt*.

92 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

tween the two Houses, with Regard to their respective Prerogatives, the Lords got the better, and proceeded to the Trial. The Earl of *Oxford's* Accusers being summoned to come forth, and none appearing, his Lordship was acquitted by the unanimous Consent of his Peers; notwithstanding which, at the Instance of the House of Commons, he was excepted out of the Act of Grace, together with *Simon Lord Harcourt, Matthew Prior, Thomas Harley, Arthur Moor*, and a few others.

November 2, the Princess of *Wales* was delivered of a Prince, who was baptiz'd by the Name of *George-William*, but died in *February* following. Soon after the Birth of this Prince a Misunderstanding happened between the King and the Prince of *Wales*, upon which the latter was ordered to depart from *St. James's*.

On the 22d of *November* the Earl of *Carnwath* and Lord *Widdrington* pleaded his Majesty's Pardon by the late Act of Grace, and were discharged.

Guineas, which before had been 22s. or 21s. 6d. were now reduced to 21s. *

On the 22d of *June*, 1718, the Quadruple Alliance, or mutual Guarantee between the Emperor, *Great-Britain, France, and Holland*, was sign'd in *London*. The Object of this Treaty was to restore the Tranquillity of *Europe*, which the King of *Spain* had disturbed last Year by invading *Sardinia*. In the mean Time the *Spaniards*, having fitted out a Fleet to seize on *Sicily*, made a Descent in *July* on that Island, and possessed themselves of many Places: But whilst they were attacking the Citadel of *Messina*, the *British* Fleet under Sir *George Byng* engaged that of *Spain*, and defeated it in the most signal Manner on the 31st of *July*; and on the 16th of *December* War was declared against *Spain*.

In *February* a Reward of 5000 *l.* was offered for apprehending the Duke of *Ormond*.

On the 10th of *March*, 1718-19 the King informed his Parliament that he had received certain Intelligence from the *French* King, of an Invasion intended by
Spain

* This was occasioned by a clandestine Trade carried on by the *Dutch* and *Hamburgers*, in Concert with the *Jews* of *England* and other Traders, in the exporting Silver Coin, and Importation of Gold, which, being coin'd at the Mint, yielded a Profit of 1s. 3d. in every Guinea.

Spain against his Crown, in Favour of the Pretender. * Upon this both Houses gave his Majesty the strongest Assurances of Assistance, and Orders were immediately issued for fitting out a powerful Fleet, and many Regiments of Horse, Foot, and Dragoons were ordered to march to the West of *England*; for it was thought that the Enemy would endeavour to land there. The Attempts of the *Spaniards* prov'd unsuccessful; for their Fleet, consisting of about 50 Transports, with near 3000 Men and the late Duke of *Ormond*, was totally dispersed by these providential Winds, which have been the constant Friends of *Britain*, when Popery and Slavery have threaten'd her. Two Frigates however landed in *Scotland* in *April*, with the Marquis of *Tullibardine*, the Earls of *Seaforth* and *Mareschal*, 300 *Spaniards*, and Arms for 2000 Men. They were joined by about 1600 *Highlanders*, and possessed themselves of *Donane* Castle. Against these Adventurers Gen. *Wightman* march'd with a Body of Regular Troops from *Inverness*. They had taken Possession of the Pass at *Glenusheil*; but, at the Approach of the King's Forces, retired to the Pass at *Strachell*, where they were attack'd and driven from one Eminence to another till Night, when the *Highlanders* dispersed, and the next Day the *Spaniards* surrendered themselves Prisoners of War, and were brought to *Edinburgh* Castle. *Tullibardine*, *Seaforth*, and *Mareschal*, with some Officers, escap'd, first to the Western Isles, and afterwards to *France*.

In *May*, 1719, the King embark'd for *Hanover*, where he concluded a Peace with *Ulrica*, the new Queen of *Sweden*. By this Treaty *Sweden* yielded for ever to the House of *Brunswick* the Duchies of *Bremen* and *Verden* with all their Dependences; and the King obliged himself to pay a Million of Rixdollars to the Queen of *Sweden*, and to renew, as King of *Great-Britain* and Elector of *Hanover*,

* Cardinal *Alberoni*, who plann'd this Invasion, employ'd all his Power and Intrigues for the Gratification of his Revenge, and by Means of the Prince de *Cellamare*, the *Spanish* Ambassador at *Paris*, caballed with the Malecontents of that Kingdom, who were numerous and powerful, and formed a Scheme for seizing the Regent, (the Duke of *Orleans*) and securing the Person of the King; but the Regent, in Consequence of an Intimation given him by his *Britannick* Majesty, watch'd the Conduct of all suspected Persons, and the Plot was discover'd by two Letters found in the Abbe *Portocarrero's* Portmantau.

Hanover, the Alliances formerly subsisting between his Predecessors and that Kingdom.

The famous Affair of the South-Sea Company happened in 1720, which was as follows: This Company and the Bank of *England* laid their several Plans before the House of Commons, for reducing all the Publick Funds into one, in order to pay off the National Debt, on Consideration of certain Advantages which should be granted them. This occasioned many warm Debates; but at last the House of Commons pronouncing in Favour of the South-Sea Company, its Proposals were accepted *February* 1, 1719-20, and in *April* received the Royal Assent. On this South-Sea Stock rose amazingly, Exchange-Alley being crowded with People of all Ranks, the whole Nation, Clergy as well as Laity, and even Ladies, turn'd Stock-Jobbers, and neglected their Employments to run after some Bubble or other. The Enthusiasm was carried to so great a Height, that South-Sea Stock, after rising gradually from 100 to 890, got up about *June* to 1000: Tho' this Scheme might have been honestly intended by some of it's Projectors and Supporters, yet many thousand Families were utterly ruin'd by it, at the same Time that Multitudes of Upstarts were enriched. About the End of *August* South-Sea Stock began to fall, and sunk by *Michaelmas* to 150. At the same Time a great Number of Projects were set on Foot by Way of Companies; some for manufacturing Sail-Cloth, others for encouraging the Fishery, &c. the several Projectors whereof (justly call'd *Bubbles*, and of which there were near 100) presented Petitions to the Privy Council for establishing their Plans: However, they were afterwards suppressed by Proclamation, and it was computed that unwary People lost near a Million and a Half Sterling by those Frauds. This Infatuation (which some Courtiers were supposed clandestinely to have heighten'd) put the whole Nation into a Ferment, and was of infinite Prejudice to our Trade, both foreign and domestick.

In 1721, a Motion being made that the South-Sea Directors should immediately lay an Account of their Proceedings before the House of Commons, a Committee of 13 Persons were appointed to inquire into all Affairs relating to the Execution of the South-Sea Act. Many
Persons

Persons were examined on this Occasion; and among others *Robert Knight*, Esq; the Company's Treasurer, and Sir *John Blunt*; the latter of whom was supposed to be the chief Contriver of this wicked Scheme. Mr. *Knight*, for the seizing of whom a Reward of 2000 l. was offered, fled the Kingdom, carrying off with him the famous Green Book. He lived in *France* with great Splendour, but being pardon'd about 23 Years after, was, for a paultry Sum of Money, suffered to return and die in his native Country. After the Father's Death, the Son was created Baron *Luxborough*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*. *John Aislaby*, Esq; Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Sir *George Caswell*, were expell'd the House and imprison'd in the Tower. Sir *John Blunt*, Sir *John Lambert*, Sir *John Fellows*, and Mr. *Gregsbey* were also taken into Custody; and Sir *Theodore Janssen*, Mr. *Sawbridge*, Sir *Robert Chaplain*, and Mr. *Eyles*, were likewise expell'd the House.

July 29, an Act received the Royal Assent, to restrain the Sub-Governor, Directors, &c. of the South-Sea Company from going out of the Kingdom for one Year; for discovering their Effects; and for incapacitating them from holding any Office or Place of Trust under his Majesty, &c. The Parliament applied to the Relief of the Sufferers the Estates of the Deputy-Governor, Directors, &c. allowing only to each such Part of them as was judged proper. On the 10th of *August* a Bill pass'd for restoring Public Credit, after which the Parliament was prorogued, and *Robert Walpole*, Esq; (who in 1711 had been voted incapable of being elected to sit as a Member in that Parliament as before mention'd) having greatly contributed to settle this distracted Affair, was brought into full Favour again, was appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer, and First Commissioner of the Treasury, afterwards created Knight of the Bath and of the Garter, and continued Prime Minister during the Remainder of this Reign, and 15 Years of that of *George II.* when, being obliged to resign, he was created Earl of *Oxford*.

April 15, the Princess of *Wales* was deliver'd of a Prince, named *William-Augustus*, the present Duke of *Cumberland*. Before this a Reconciliation had been brought about in the Royal Family, and the Prince of *Wales* was allowed his Guards as usual.

A Treaty of Peace between *Great-Britain* and *Spain* was sign'd at *Madrid* in *June*. The contracting Parties engaged to restore mutually all the Effects seized and confiscated on both Sides, and the King of *Spain* made an absolute Cession of *Gibraltar* and *Portmahon*. At the same Time a Defensive Alliance was concluded between *Great-Britain*, *France*, and *Spain*.

In *August* the Experiment of inoculating for the Small-Pox was first tried with Success on seven Criminals in *Newgate*.

August 9, 1722, the Remains of the immortal Duke of *Marlborough* were interr'd with great Funeral Splendor in *Westminster-Abbey*; and on the 28th of the same Month a most dreadful Hurricane happen'd in *Jamaica*, whereby 28 Ships were lost, one Third of *Port-Royal* destroyed, and many Families ruin'd by the breaking in of the Sea.

This Summer his Majesty, accompanied by his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*, made a Progress towards the West of *England*: Passing through *Hampshire* he went to *Salisbury*, where he staid two Days, and reviewed several Regiments encamp'd on *Salisbury Plain*; from thence he proceeded to *Winchester* and *Portsmouth*, and then round by *Guildford* in *Surry*; at all which Places due Honours were paid him, and he express'd great Satisfaction at the Reception he met with.

On the 9th of *October* the Parliament (the second Septennial one) assembling, his Majesty acquainted them with a fresh Design form'd against his Person and Government, in Favour of the Pretender, upon which the *Habeas Corpus Act* was suspended, and the Earl of *Orrery*, Dr. *Atterbury* Bishop of *Rocheſter*, the Lords *North* and *Grey*, and afterwards the Duke of *Norfolk*, were committed to the Tower for High Treason. The Beginning of next Year, 1723, Dr. *Friend*, *John Plunket*, *George Kelly*, *Dennis Kelly*, and *Christopher Laver*, a Counsellor at Law, were imprison'd. All these, except Bishop *Atterbury*, *Laver*, *Plunket*, and *G. Kelly*, were admitted to Bail and discharged. Bishop *Atterbury* was banish'd, and being put on board the *Aldborough* Man of War, landed at *Calais*; *Kelly* and *Plunket* were ordered to be imprison'd for Life; and *May* 17, 1723, *Laver* was executed at *Tyburn*, and his Head fix'd over *Temple-Bar*,
for

for attempting to seize upon the Tower of *London*, the City Gates, the King's Person, &c. This Conspiracy had been carried on with so much Cunning, under fictitious Names, that the utmost Industry and Application were required to discover some of the Persons signified by them; but the Design was at last frustrated.

On the 22d of *February* was born the Princess *Mary*, the present Princess of *Hesse*.

This Year the Protestants in *France* were severely persecuted, many of their Preachers were executed, and those who attended their Sermons, or gave them Shelter, were sent to the Gallies.

In the Year 1723-4*, the Parliament met on the 9th of *January*, when his Majesty congratulated them on the Success of their Endeavours for the Security of the Kingdom. The Sum of 1,407,280 *l.* was now raised by the Disposal of the forfeited Estates of the late *South-Sea* Company Directors, and 62,236 *l.* by that of the forfeited Estates in *Scotland*.

In *May* the King sent circular Letters to the two Universities for encouraging the Study of Modern History and Languages in them; accordingly a Professor was appointed for each University, with a Salary of 400 *l. per Ann.* and was obliged to maintain two Teachers, by whom 20 Pupils in each University were to be instructed gratis.

On the 7th of *December* was born the Princess *Louisa*, the late Queen of *Denmark*.

In 1725, *Thomas* Earl of *Macclesfield*, Lord Chancellor, was tried. He had before resign'd the Great Seal of *England*, and was afterwards impeached of high Crimes and Misdemeanors, which were reduced to the following Heads: That he had embezzled the Estates and Effects of many Widows, Orphans, and Lunatics; that he had raised the Offices of Masters in Chancery to an exorbitant Price, trusting in their Hands large Sums of Money belonging to Suitors, that they might be enabled to comply with his exorbitant Demands; and that in many Cases he had made divers irregular Orders. The Earl, being tried by his Peers, was found guilty, sentenced to

I

pay

* In the Beginning of 1724, *Philip*, King of *Spain*, retiring with his Queen to the Monastery of *St. Ildefonso*, sent the Marquis of *Grimaldi*, his Principal Secretary of State, to his Son the Prince of *Asturias*, with a solemn Renunciation of the Crown.

pay a Fine of 30,000*l.* and imprison'd in the Tower till he should pay the said Sum, which he did on the 22d of *July* this Year.

His Majesty having been pleased to revive the Antient and Honourable Order of Knights of the Bath, on the 17th of *June* 37 were installed in *Westminster-Abbey*.

This Year *Peter* the Great, Czar of *Muscovy*, died, and the Clans in the Highlands of *Scotland* were disarm'd by General *Wade*.

The *Ostend* Company set up under the Emperor highly disgusted the *English* and *Dutch*, and gave Rise to the Treaty of Defensive Alliance concluded at *Hanover*, (where his Majesty then was) *September* 3, between their Majesties of *Great-Britain*, *France*, and *Prussia*. This Treaty was design'd to counterbalance that concluded between the Imperial and *Spanish* Courts.

In 1725-6, the Parliament met on the 20th of *January*, and the King communicated to them the above-mention'd Treaty, and acquainted them, that, early in the Spring, he intended to have a strong Fleet at Sea, *since the Enemies to his Government were secretly conspiring against him abroad in Favour of the Pretender*.—A Motion being made for appointing a Committee to state the Publick Debt, a very warm Debate ensued, the Courtiers urging that such an Inquiry at that Juncture was quite unseasonable, and that it became them rather to enable the King to fulfil his Engagements for the Welfare of *Great-Britain*, the Motion was at last rejected by a great Majority. The Treaty concluded at *Hanover* also occasion'd very warm Debates, the Anti-Courtiers alledging that this Treaty would involve *Great-Britain* in a War, merely to support his Majesty's *German* Dominions, contrary to the Act of Settlement. To this the Courtiers replied, That the true Meaning of the Act was not totally to deprive *Hanover* of all Assistance from the *British* Nation, but only to restrain the Sovereign from engaging in a War to support his foreign Dominions without the Consent of his Parliament. After this a Motion was made to thank the King for communicating the Treaty of *Hanover* to his Parliament; and to assure his Majesty that they would effectually support him, in Case any of his Dominions, not belonging to the *British* Crown, should be attacked. This was carried in the Affirmative by 285
against

against 107. The Lords addressed the King to the same Purpose.

This Year a strong Squadron was sent into the *Baltick*, under Sir *Charles Wager*, to hinder the *Muscovites* (who were equipping a large Fleet, and secretly abetting the Pretender and his Adherents) from attacking the *Swedes*; another Fleet, under Admiral *Hosier*, was sent to the *West-Indies*, where it lay a long Time to block up the *Spanish Plate Fleet* *; and a third, under Sir *John Jennings*, failed to the Coast of *Spain*.

On the 22d of *October* this Year happen'd a dreadful Hurricane in *Jamaica*, which did prodigious Damage to the Plantations and Shipping.

On the 17th of *January*, 1726-7, the Parliament met, when the King, in his Speech, took Notice of the sudden and very surprizing Conjunction between the Emperor and the King of *Spain*; and ended with observing that the *Spaniards* had drawn together a great Number of Troops in the Neighbourhood of *Gibraltar*, as if they intended to besiege it; but that his Judgment was, that this Armament was made only to disguise the projected Invasion in Favour of the Pretender. The Lords addressed his Majesty the next Day on this Occasion; but there were very warm Debates in the House of Commons: However an Address was at last carried in that House by a great Majority, and soon after 20,000 Sailors were voted for the Service of the current Year.

On the humble Petition of the Merchants trading to the *East-Indies*, his Majesty was pleased to renew their Charter, with Power to erect Corporations in *Madras* and *Bombay*, and also at *Fort William* in *Bengal*.

I 2

On

* This Admiral lay inactive on that Station, untill he became the Jest of the *Spaniards*. He returned to *Jamaica*, where he found Means to reinforce his Crew; then stood over to *Carthagen*. The *Spaniards* had by this Time seized the *English South-Sea Ship* at *La Vera-Cruz*, together with all the Vessels and Effects belonging to that Company. *Hosier* in vain demanded Restitution; he took some *Spanish Ships* by Way of Reprizal, and continued cruizing in those Seas till the greater Part of his Men perished deplorably by the Diseases of that unhealthy Climate, and his Ships were totally ruin'd by the Worms. This brave Commander being restricted by his Orders from obeying the Dictates of his Courage, seeing his Officers and Men daily swept off by an outrageous Distemper, and his Ships exposed to inevitable Destruction, is said to have died of a broken Heart.

On the 20th of *March* died that great Mathematician Sir *Isaac Newton*, Master of his Majesty's Mint, and President of the Royal Society.

May 15, 1727, his Majesty closed the Sessions of Parliament with a most gracious Speech; in which, after thanking his Parliament for their Zeal and Dispatch of the Publick Business, he took Notice of the Siege of *Gibraltar* *; but declared that he was nevertheless resolved to try what amicable Measures would do; and concluded with informing them that the Crown of *Sweden* had acceded to the Treaty of *Hanover*; and that a Convention was sign'd between *Great-Britain, France, and Denmark*.

On the 3d of *June* his Majesty, after nominating the Lords Justices for the Government of the Kingdom in his Absence, embark'd at *Greenwich* on board the *Carolina* Yacht, attended by Lords *Ilay* and *Townshend* in another, and arrived at *Vaert* in *Holland* on the 7th, where he landed and lay that Night; from whence he set out next Morning, attended by the Detachments which the States had appointed for his Guard through their Territories, and on the 9th at Night arrived at *Delden* in pretty good Health; he eat his Supper well, and of a Melon in particular, very freely, which seems not to have agreed with him, for, setting out about Three next Morning, he had not gone far before he was attack'd with the Cholick. Being arrived at *Linden*, and having no Appetite for his Dinner, he was let Blood. His Majesty appearing very anxious to reach his own Dominions, travell'd on, tho' his Attendants earnestly besought him to rest at *Linden*. Being seized with a Kind of lethargick Disorder as he rode in his Coach, he reclin'd on a Gentleman who had the Honour of sitting with him in it; and at last said *C'est fait de moi*, (I am gone). However his Majesty arrived that Night at the Palace of his Brother the Duke of *York* at *Osnabrug*, and about One next Morning, *June 11, 1727*, expired, in the 68th Year of his Age, and the 13th of his Reign.
His

* The Trenches were open'd before this Fortrefs on the 11th of *February* by the *Condé de las Torres* at the Head of 20,000 Men. The Place was well provided for a Defence, with a Garrison of 6000 Men under the Earl of *Portmore*, the Governor, who treated the Efforts of the Besiegers with great Contempt.

His Body was privately interr'd among the Remains of his illustrious Ancestors.

In 1682 his Majesty espoused *Sophia Dorothea*, Daughter and Heirefs of *George William*, Duke of Zell, by whom he had *George Augustus*, his Successor, born October 30, 1683, and *Dorothea Sophia*, born 1687; which Princess, in 1706, was married to *Frederick William*, King of *Prussia*, and was Mother of the present heroick King *

* From the Death of *Charles II.* to this Period, *England* made a considerable Figure in every Branch of Literature. *Dr. Atterbury* and *Dr. Clarke* distinguished themselves in Divinity: *Mr. Whiston* wrote in Defence of Arianism: *John Locke* shone forth the great Restorer of Human Reason: *Cudworth* traced the whole Labyrinth of Metaphysical Argumentation: The Earl of *Sbafisbury* raised an elegant, though feeble, System of Moral Philosophy: *Berkeley*, afterwards Bishop of *Cloyne* in *Ireland*, surpassed all his Contemporaries in Subtlety and Variety of Metaphysical Arguments, as well as in the Art of Deduction: Lord *Bolingbroke's* Talents as a Metaphysician have been questioned since his posthumous Works appeared: Great Progress was made in Mathematicks and Astronomy, by *Wallis*, *Halley*, and *Flamsteed*: The Art of Medicine owed some valuable Improvements to the classical *Dr. Friend*, and the elegant *Dr. Mead*. Among the Poets of this *Æra* we number *John Phillips*, Author of a Didactic Poem, called *Cyder*, a Performance of real Merit; he lived and died in Obscurity: *William Congreve*, celebrated for his Comedies, which are not so famous for Strength of Character and Power of Humour, as for Wit, Elegance, and Regularity: *Vanbrugh*, who wrote with more Nature and Fire, though with less Art and Precision: *Steele*, who, in his Comedies, successfully ingrafted modern Characters on the antient Drama: *Farquhar*, who drew his Pictures from Fancy rather than from Nature, and whose chief Merit consists in the agreeable Pertness and Vivacity of his Dialogue: *Addison*, whose Fame as a Poet greatly exceeded his Genius, which was cold and enervate; though he yielded to none in the Character of an Essayist, either for Style or Matter: *Swift*, whose Muse seems to have been mere Misanthropy; he was a Cynick rather than a Poet; and his natural Dryness and sarcastick Severity would have been unpleasing, had he not qualified them by adopting the extravagant Humour of *Lucian* and *Rabelais*: *Prior*, lively, familiar, and amusing: *Rowe*, solemn, florid, and declamatory: *Pope*, the Prince of Lyrick Poetry, unrivalled in Satire, Ethicks, and polished Versification: The agreeable *Parnel*: The wild, the witty, and the whimsical, *Garth*: *Gay*, whose Fables may vie with those of *La Fontaine*, in native Humour, Ease, and Simplicity; and whose Genius for Pastoral was truly original. *Dr. Bentley* stood foremost in the List of Criticks and Commentators. *Sir Christopher Wren* raised some noble Monuments of Architecture. The most remarkable Political Writers were *Davenant*, *Hare*, *Swift*, *Steele*, *Addison*, *Bolingbroke*, and *Trenchard*. *Smollett's History of England*, Vol. x. p. 323.

GEORGE II. succeeded his Father on the 11th of *June*, 1727, (in the 44th Year of his Age) and, with his Royal Consort *Queen Caroline*, was crown'd the 11th of *October* following. His Majesty on his Accession declared his Resolution to maintain the Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Realm, and all the Alliances entered in to by the late King.

On the 27th of *June* the Parliament met, and, after Addresses of Condolence and Congratulation had been presented by both Houses, the Commons granted to his Majesty the same Supplies for the Expences of the Civil List, as had been enjoy'd by his Father, *viz.* 700,000 *l.* *per Ann.* and made a Provision for the Queen, in Case she surviv'd the King, of 100,000 *l.* *per Ann.* together with the Palace at *Somerset-House*, and the Lodge and Lands at *Richmond Old Park*.

On the 7th of *August* the Parliament was dissolved by Proclamation, and a new one summoned. His Majesty, at the Close of this short Session, thank'd the Parliament for the Provision made for his Family, and express'd the highest Satisfaction in the Concord that subsisted between the Church of *England* and the Protestant Dissenters.

The next Steps taken were the settling the Ministry, the Council, and the King's Household. The Duke of *Newcastle* and Lord *Townshend* were continued Secretaries of State; Mr. *Pelham*, was appointed Secretary at War; the Duke of *Rutland*, Chancellor of the Duchy of *Lancaster*; Sir *Robert Walpole*, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and First Lord of the Treasury; and, by the Union of these Offices in his Person, he was considered as Prime Minister; Lord *Torrington* was set at the Head of the Admiralty, and Lord *Carteret* nominated Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

The *Spaniards* carried on the Siege of *Gibraltar*, which the *English* gallantly defended; but this Year a Kind of Convention between *Great-Britain* and *Spain* was concluded at the *Pardo*, near *Madrid*. A Treaty, which afterwards made a great Noise, was formed between his *Britannick* Majesty and the Duke of *Brunswick Lunenburg Wolfenbuttel*.

January 23, 1727-8, the new Parliament met, *Arthur Onslow*, Esq; was chosen Speaker with great Unanimity, and in this exalted Station he continued till 1761. In his
Speech

Speech to both Houses his Majesty recommended the Increase and Encouragement of our Seamen in general. Both Houses addressed the Throne very loyally, and a Supply of near four Millions was afterwards granted. Sir *Robert Walpole* was now in the Plenitude of his Power.* The Increase of the National Expences gave great Advantage to the Opposition, for the Debt of the Nation, at the Accession of *George II.* was 52,261,206*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* three Farthings. The Heads of it did not fail to make this publick, and Mr. *W. Pulteney*, Mr. *Shippen*, and Mr. *D. Pulteney*, distinguished themselves greatly upon this Occasion; at last, however, the Debates on the grand Point of the National Debt terminated in Favour of the Minister, and on the 28th of *May* the King put an End to the Session.

The Duke of *Parma* having invited the Pretender to reside in his Dominions with the Honours due to the King of *Great-Britain*, his Agent, Signor *Como*, was ordered to depart the Kingdom in two Days.

On the 3d of *August* died *Ernest Augustus*, Bishop of *Osnabrug*, Brother to King *George I.*

On the 4th of *December* his Royal Highness *Frederick* Prince of *Wales* arrived at *St. James's* from *Hanover*. His sudden Arrival was said to be owing to some Doubts urged in the Privy-Council, whether a Prince of *Wales* ought not to reside in *Great-Britain*.—Great Improvements were made in Tillage, Manufactures, &c. in *Ireland*.

The *Spaniards* still continued their Depredations (Acts of Piracy, attended with the most shocking Barbarities) in *America*, where there was at this Time an *English* Squadron under the Command of Admiral *Hofier*. During this, Negotiations for Peace were carrying on chiefly at *Fontainbleau*. The Queen of *Spain*, a close artful Woman,

* The Character of this Minister has been very differently represented by different Writers, some charge him with Corruption, and others praise his Administration as meriting every Eulogium. He possessed what is look'd upon as a Competency of Learning for a Gentleman of Fortune, but cultivated it no farther than he thought it might be useful to him as a Minister. As a Speaker in Parliament he was cool and clear, and was scarce ever known to lose his Temper; which, together with a very considerable Degree of Eloquence and Persuasion, gave him great Advantage over his violent Opposers.

man, having private Views of aggrandizing her Family, acted under a Mask.

When the Parliament met, *January 21, 1728-9*, in his Speech the King seem'd desirous to prevent the breaking out of War. This Speech was deem'd by some to be the Composition of Ministerial Craft, while others thought that it represented the true State of *Europe*: However, the Reluctance of the Ministry to enter into a War gave the Enemies of the Nation great Advantage; and the People were so greatly inflamed by the Continuance of the *Spanish* Depredations, that many Cities and Towns, particularly *Bristol* and *Liverpool*, petitioned the Parliament on that Account; and the Commons addressed the King to use his utmost Endeavours to check these Depredations. The *Spaniards* insisted that the *English* should be excluded from all Right of cutting Logwood in *Campeachy*, and even of trading in that Bay.—Sixty Thousand Pounds raised for the Service of the last Year, not being accounted for, occasion'd great Debates.—His Majesty's Civil List was settled at 800,000 *l. per Ann.* and he was enabled to purchase of the Lords Proprietors of *Carolina* all their Title and Interest in that Province.

About this Time, on Account of the excessive Use of the Spirituous Liquor call'd Geneva, or Gin, a Duty of 5 *s. per* Gallon to the Retailer was laid on it, and 20 *l. per Ann.* for a Licence to retale it.—An Attempt was made to establish a Civil Government in *Gibraltar*, and to make it a Free Port.

On the 14th of *May* an End was put to this Session of Parliament (which was a very busy one); when the King declared his Intention of visiting his *German* Dominions, and leaving the Queen as Regent. His Majesty went to *Germany* in order to settle some Difference between the Regency of *Hanover* and the King of *Prussia*. Cardinal *Fleury* employed all his Influence to keep all Parties in good Humour.

November 9, 1729, the famous Treaty of *Seville* between his *Britannick* Majesty and the Catholick King was concluded, whereby every Thing relating to the Ships and Effects taken by Sea on either Side was to be decided.

The Parliament sat down *January 13, 1729-30*, and his Majesty congratulated them on the Conclusion of an
absolute

absolute Peace with *Spain*. This Speech gave Rise to warm Debates in both Houses; many Exceptions were taken against this Treaty; a Deluge of Pamphlets upon this Subject was pour'd upon the Publick; and, by Means of many very able Speakers and Writers, the Nation was strongly prepossessed against the whole Negotiation. The Emperor was also much offended at this Treaty, and prepared for War; but being in Want of Money, he set on Foot a Negotiation for a Loan in *England* of 400,000*l*. This so greatly alarmed the Ministry, that a Bill was brought into Parliament to prevent the Subjects of *England* from lending any Money to foreign Powers without the King's Licence. This Matter was debated with great Zeal, and the keeping *Hessian* Troops and those of the Duke of *Wolfenbuttel* in *British* Pay occasion'd very hot Altercations in the House. The Charter of the *East-India* Company being at this Time very near expiring, Petitions were presented to the House of Commons for laying open that Trade; but notwithstanding they were warmly supported by Sir *John Barnard* and other eminent Merchants, they were rejected. Among various Bills that pass'd, was an excellent one for the better regulating of Juries. The Parliament was prorogued to the 14th of *July*.

This Year, 1730, *Peter*, the young *Czar*, died of the Small-Pox. The Prince Royal of *Prussia*, attempting to escape from his Father, was brought back and committed to close Confinement; and *Katt*, his Favourite, was beheaded. The famous *Victor Amadeus*, King of *Sardinia*, abdicated the Throne, and would afterwards have re-ascended it, but was prevented by his Son. The Constitution *Unigenitus* caused great Distractions in *France*. The *Spaniards* built a Fort, which commanded great Part of *Gibraltar*. The brave *Corficans* took up Arms against their merciless Sovereigns the *Genoese*. The Grand Signior was deposed and imprison'd, and his Nephew, *Mahomet*, enthron'd in his Room; which extraordinary Revolution was occasion'd by one *Patrona Alli*, a Man of low Birth and mean Circumstance. The King of *Sweden* became Landgrave of *Hesse-Cassel*, by the Death of his Father. These Things happened abroad: At home, the Power of Sir *Robert Walpole* and his Family increasing daily, and his Relations and Friends succeeding to the
most

106 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

most important Places as they became vacant, many old Servants of the Crown were disgusted and resign'd.

On the 21st of *January*, 1730, the Parliament met. The Address of Thanks for his Majesty's Speech at this Time gave Rise to strong Debates in the House of Commons. A Motion was made against continuing 12,000 *Hessian* Troops in the *British* Pay, and against paying the Subsidy to the Duke of *Wolfenbuttel*; but in the End these Motions were over-ruled. The Affair of *Gibraltar*, where it had been determined to establish a Civil Government, created much Business to the House of Commons. Pamphlet-writing now raged to an excessive Degree, and about this Time the famous periodical Paper, intituled the *Craftsman*, made its Appearance. The late Lord *Bolingbroke* assisted in writing it; but the avowed Patron was said to be *William Pulteney*, Esq. It was ordered that all Law Proceedings should no longer be in *Latin*, but in *English*. This prov'd a very busy Session.

A Negotiation between the Courts of *Vienna* and *London* was now pretty far advanced; and on the 16th of *March* a Treaty, call'd the second Treaty of *Vienna*, was sign'd between the Emperor and his *Britannick* Majesty. The States General, after many Difficulties, acceded to this Treaty, by which the *Ostend* Company was abolished. Sir *Charles Wager* sailed with a Fleet for *Spain*; and after Don *Carlos* was quietly settled in *Italy*, he returned to *England* on the 10th of *December* this Year.

Another Session of Parliament was open'd on the 13th of *January*, 1732, which was prorogued on the first of *June*. During this Interval, among other Things, the Dispute concerning a Standing Army was carried on by both Sides, with equal Warmth. A Bill pass'd both Houses for reviving the Salt Duties. The Affair of the *Charitable Corporation* being brought before the House, it appeared that some of its Managers had been guilty of the blackest and most iniquitous Proceedings; upon which Sir *Robert Sutton* and Sir *Archibald Grant*, two Members of Parliament, were expelled.—A Fraud was discover'd by Lord *Gage*, in the Sale of the forfeited Estate of the late Earl of *Derwent-water*, for which Serjeant *Birch* and *Dennis Bond*, two other Members, were expelled.

This Summer the King visited his *German* Dominions,
the

the Queen being left Regent. About this Time the Bishop of *Saltburgh* raised a violent Persecution against his Protestant Subjects. The Town of *Oran*, in *Barbary*, was besieged and taken by the *Spaniards*.

On the 16th of *January*, 1732-3, the Parliament met again. The Address of the Commons, in Answer to his Majesty's Speech, caused very warm Debates, as it was presumed the Ministry intended to propose a General Excise: This Surmize also created great Heats thro' the whole Nation. The Case of the *Spanish* Depredations was also very warmly debated. The Land-Tax was now reduced to one Shilling in the Pound.

On the 14th of *March* the famous Excise Scheme (for raising the Duties on Wines and Tobacco) was brought into the House, which gave Rise to a very memorable Debate; in the Course of which Sir *Robert Walpole* was compared to those rapacious Ministers, *Empson* and *Dudley*. He replied very smartly to his Opposers; but, speaking of the Merchants of *London*, and happening to let drop the Words *Sturdy Beggars*, he gave great Offence. The Debate lasted till Two in the Morning. The Abhorrence of the Scheme became general, and a very strong Petition from the City of *London*, Petitions also from all the chief Towns in the Kingdom were sent up against it; and Sir *Robert Walpole* was greatly insulted in going to and returning from the House. The Bill was at last dropp'd, which caused great Rejoicings, and Sir *Robert Walpole* was burnt in Effigy.

A great Number of *Saltburghers*, who had fled their native Country on Account of Persecution for their Religion, were carried over to *Georgia*, (in the settling of which General *Oglethorpe* had taken infinite Pains) and for this Purpose the Parliament granted 10,000 l. On the 11th of *June* the King put an End to the Session with a short, but very severe, Speech against those who had fomented Divisions.

This Year the King of *Spain* open'd a Scheme of Commerce for his Subjects between *Old Spain* and the *Philippine* Islands, which greatly alarmed the *Dutch*.

January 17, 1733-4, his Majesty open'd the Session of Parliament with a Speech, wherein he took Notice of the then critical State of the Affairs of *Europe*.

There were now great Changes in the Ministry. A
Motion

Motion being made that the Letters and Instructions sent to the *English* Ministers in *France* and *Spain*, relating to the Treaty of *Seville*, should be laid before the House, it was keenly opposed. A Bill was brought into the House for securing the Freedom of Parliaments, by limiting the Number of Officers in the House of Commons, which was thrown out on a Division: But the most important Debate in the House of Commons was occasion'd by the Motion for repealing the Septennial Act.

On the 14th of *March*, this Year, were solemnized the Prince of *Orange's* Nuptials with the Princess Royal of *England*, whose Fortune was 80,000*l.* A Bill afterwards pass'd for naturalizing his Serene Highness; who, with his Consort, embark'd for *Holland* on the 22d of *April*. Letters Patent pass'd for settling 5000*l.* per Ann. on the Princess Royal during her Life.

On the 16th of *April* the King put an End to the Session, and dissolved the Parliament. The Election of a new one threw the whole Nation into a Ferment.

On the 1st of *February* died *Augustus II.* King of *Poland*. This Event gave Rise to a dreadful War in *Europe*. Three Parties were formed on this Occasion; one in Favour of *Stanislaus*; another for the Elector of *Saxony*; and a third for a Native of *Poland*, exclusive of *Stanislaus*, who was then in *France*, and was at last proclaimed King of *Poland*: But tho' he was greatly assisted by his Father-in-Law, the *French* King, he was soon after obliged to fly secretly from *Dantzick*, leaving the Crown of *Poland* to *Augustus*, Elector of *Saxony*.

An Alliance had been projected between *France*, *Spain*, and *Sardinia*, in order to raise *Don Carlos* to the Thrones of *Naples* and *Sicily*. The Duke de *Villars* commanded under the King of *Sardinia*, in *Italy*, where their Arms made a very rapid Progress against the *Imperialists*, from whom they took many Towns. The Scene of War, which was now open'd in *Europe*, was very disagreeable to the *British* Ministry, and the Memorial presented to them by the *Spanish* Ambassador plainly shew'd that his Court was resolved on War. The *French* were very successful in *Germany*. Prince *Eugene* commanded the Imperial Army, and the Duke of *Berwick*, who headed that of *France*, was kill'd before *Phillipsburgh*. *Don Carlos* took Possession of *Naples*, of which his Catholic Majesty declared

declared him King. During these Transactions *England* preserved a Neutrality, and kept up a great Naval Force, under the Command of Sir *John Norris*: And while Negotiations were carrying on at the *Hague* for Peace, considerable Armaments were making in *England*, in order to preserve its Tranquillity.

At the Meeting of the new Parliament, on the 14th of *January*, 1734-5, his Majesty informed them that he had undertaken to mediate between the Powers at War, had concluded a Treaty with the Crown of *Denmark*, and that it would be proper for *Great-Britain* to put herself in a Posture of Defence: Accordingly it was resolved to raise 35,000 Seamen for the Service of the Year 1735, which seem'd the more necessary, as the *French* and *Spaniards* were increasing their Marine. The Election of the Sixteen *Scots* Peers, upon a Petition being presented to the House of Lords, setting forth that many illegal Practices had been used in the Course of it, greatly ingrossed the Attention of the Publick. This Petition however was at last dismissed upon a Division. After considering the Treaty with *Denmark*, making great Alterations in the Mutiny Bill, endeavouring to rectify the Laws relating to the Poor, and establish Work-Houses, an End was put to the Session on the 15th of *May*; when the King declared his Intention of visiting his *German* Dominions, and of leaving the Queen Regent.

A Quarrel broke out between the Courts of *Madrid* and *Lisbon*, occasion'd by some Affronts offered to their respective Ambassadors; when, upon the Application of his *Portuguese* Majesty to the King of *Great-Britain*, a strong Fleet under Sir *John Norris* sailed for *Lisbon*. In *Italy* the *French*, *Spaniards*, and *Sardinians* were triumphant, and Don *Carlos* was crown'd King of *Sicily*. The Conferences at the *Hague* were still continued, and, after much Management by the various Courts, a Suspension of Arms was agreed upon, which stopt the further Effusion of Blood in *Germany* and *Italy*, and during this Amenity the Negotiations for a general Peace were continued.

January 15, 1735-6, the Parliament assembled again, and the Session was opened, as usual, by a Speech from the Throne. The National Debt, at *Christmas* 1735, amounted to 47,938,298l. 3s. 3¼d. and many Schemes were form'd for reducing the Interest. A Petition was

presented to Parliament, setting forth that the excessive drinking of Gin had destroyed many Thousands of the People, and a Bill was brought in to lay a Duty on all Spirituous Liquors; the *West-India* Sugar Merchants petition'd against it. Great Debates arose upon this Petition; but at last the Bill for restraining the Use of Spirituous Liquors pass'd both Houses. The Quakers petition'd the House to be relieved from paying of Tithes, &c. as exposing them to grievous Persecutions; but the Bill for this Purpose, being carried up to the Lords, was rejected. A Bill to restrain Lands from being disposed of in Mortmain, or dead Hands, (against which the Universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge* presented their Petition) pass'd into a Law, with a particular exempting Clause in Favour of the Universities. The old Statutes of *England* and *Scotland* against Conjuraton, Witchcraft, and dealing with evil Spirits, were repealed.—On the 20th of *May* his Majesty put an End to the Session; and acquainted the Parliament with his Design of visiting his *German* Dominions again, and leaving the Queen Regent.

On the 27th of *April* his Royal Highness *Frederic* Prince of *Wales* espoused *Augusta*, Sister to the Duke of *Saxe-Gotha*. Never did a Princess give more Delight to a Nation, or had juster Title to their Affection.

The suppressing the excessive Use of Gin gave much more Trouble than had been imagined; Multitudes of the common People about *Spital-Fields*, *Shore-Ditch*, &c. who rose upon this Account, were dispersed by a Party of the Horse-Guards; and one *Nixon*, a Nonjuring Clergyman, was fined and imprisoned for setting Fire to a Packet in *Westminster-Hall*, filled with Gunpowder and five Acts of Parliament.

The Parliament met on the 1st of *February*, in 1736-7, when his Majesty (by Commission) acquainted both Houses that the Preliminaries for a general Peace had received the last Hand.

About this Time a Difference * between his Majesty and the Prince of *Wales* broke out, occasion'd by his
 Royal

* This Difference was afterwards increased, and both the King and Queen greatly disgusted, by his Royal Highness carrying away the Princess of *Wales*, when near her Time, from *Hampton Court* (where their Majesties at that Time resided) to *St. James's*, where she was that Night deliver'd of Princess *Augusta*.

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 111

Royal Highness desiring that 100,000 *l.* instead of 50,000 *l. per Annum*, might be settled upon him, in the same Manner as upon his Royal Father, when Prince of *Wales*. This Affair was greatly promoted by the Opposition, with whom the Prince then join'd himself, which very much embarrass'd Sir *Robert Walpole*. Mr. *Pulteney* moved in the House of Commons, that an Address might be presented to the King for the Purpose above-mention'd; but it pass'd in the Negative, as it did also in the House of Lords. Many now consider'd the Prince of *Wales* as the Head of the Opposition.—This Session ended on the 21st of *June*.

This Year General *Oglethorpe* return'd from *Georgia*, leaving that Colony in a flourishing Condition.—In April Sir *John Norris* arrived from *Lisbon*, to which Place his Fleet had been of signal Service.—The Republic of *Venice* having shewn great Respect to the Pretender's eldest Son, its Resident in *London* was ordered to leave *England* in three Days. There now started up a new State Phænomenon: *Theodore* Baron *Steine*, born near *Cologne*, in *Germany*, landed in *Corfica*, where he was received with open Arms by the Insurgents, was elected and crowned their King, upon which he put himself at Head of their Troops. Failing afterwards in his Promises of Men, Money, &c. the *Corficans* grew tired of him, and he left their Island.

On the 20th of *November* Queen *Caroline* died of a Mortification in her Bowels, in the 55th Year of her Age, regretted as a Princess of great Accomplishments, as well as a Pattern of domestic Virtue.

The Severity of the Bill against Spirituous Liquors, whereby Informers were very much encouraged, but particularly the *Spanish* Depredations, which were still continued, made the People very uneasy. On the Meeting of the Parliament, *January* 24, 1737-8, the State of Affairs between *Great-Britain* and *Spain* was taken into Consideration, and a Petition from the *West-India* Merchants, &c. complaining, among other Things, of the *Spaniards* searching *English* Vessels on the *American* Seas, and of the cruel Treatment which the *English* met with from the *Spaniards* when taken Prisoners by them, was presented to the House.—Mr. *Pulteney* mov'd for a Bill for the more effectually securing and encouraging the

112 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Trade of his Majesty's Subjects in *America*; but Sir *Robert Walpole* (who was not for going to War) opposed the second Reading of it; and Sir *Charles Wager*, then first Lord of the Admiralty, declaring that the Navy of *England* was not in Condition to enter into a War with *Spain*, the Bill was dropp'd.

The Affair of one *Jenkins*, who was said to have had his Ear cut off by the Crew of a *Spanish Garda-Costa*, and who appear'd at the Bar of the House, made a prodigious Noise both in Parliament and without Doors. This Dispute between *Great-Britain* and *Spain* so wholly engrossed the Attention of the Publick, that little else was thought of. An Act passed for building *Westminster Bridge*, and another for restraining the Use of Spirituous Liquors. On the 20th of *May* the King put an End to the Session, and promised to employ his utmost Endeavours at the Court of *Spain*, in order to procure Satisfaction to his injured Subjects.

His Majesty beginning to prepare for War, a Squadron under Admiral *Haddock* was ordered to the *Mediterranean*. In *September* Preliminaries were sign'd as the Basis of a Treaty of Accommodation, and they form'd the famous CONVENTION, so well known all over *Europe*, which very much disturbed the Quiet of *Great-Britain*. It was dated *January 14, 1739*, and sign'd *B. Keene* and *Sebastin de la Quadra*. In this Convention the Plenipotentiaries were to settle the Pretensions of the two Crowns, as well as of their respective Subjects, and the King of *Spain* was to pay his *Britannick* Majesty 95,000*l. Sterling*, as a Balance due to the Crown and to the Subjects of *Great-Britain*. It is certain that the Principles on which this Convention was founded were no ways defensible, and all Ranks of People were greatly exasperated against it.

The Prince and Princess of *Wales* were now retired to *Norfolk-House*, and on the 24th of *May* her Royal Highness was deliver'd of a Prince, who was christen'd by the Name of *George*, and is now *George III. of Great-Britain*.

During the Negotiations which were carrying on at *Madrid*, an unfair Claim of 68,000*l.* was made by the *Spaniards* on the *South-Sea Company*, which created great Feuds.

Tho' the Parliament had been order'd to meet on the 8th of *January*, it did not assemble till *February 1, 1738-9*,

1738-9, which Delay was very impolitick, as it betrayed the Distress of the Minister. The Government was at this Time strongly inveighed against for its Supineness, the *English* Ships still continuing inactive in *America*, and Admiral *Haddock* as quiet in the *Mediterranean*. This raised an universal Clamour. Petitions against the Convention were presented to Parliament from the City and Merchants of *London*, and from almost every Town in the Kingdom. The Minister's Passion for Peace had made him submit too tamely to the Indignities which the Merchants and Sailors had suffered from the *Spaniards*; but at last he ordered Mr. *Keene* to inform the Court of *Spain*, that in Case his Catholick Majesty did not immediately fulfil the Terms of the Convention, Reprizals would instantly be made by the *English*; upon this Admiral *Haddock's* Fleet was immediately reinforced with a considerable Number of Ships. A Petition was presented by the Trustees of the Infant Colony of *Georgia* against the *Spaniards*, who now claim'd it. Those who were in the Opposition, in order to alarm the Nation, form'd a Resolution to withdraw from their Duty in Parliament, and about 60 Members did absent themselves. The Affair of the Convention was more accurately debated in the House of Lords than it had been in the Commons, and Mr. *Keene's* Conduct was censured. The *South-Sea* Company was greatly blamed by all Parties, as it had given the *Spaniards* a Handle for defeating the Convention; to which the Directors answered, That the King of *Spain* was indebted to them a far greater Sum than that which he claim'd from the Company.—An Act pass'd for settling 15,000*l.* per Annum on his Royal Highness the Duke of *Cumberland*, and 24,000*l.* per Annum on their Royal Highnesses *Amelia*, *Caroline*, *Mary*, and *Louisa*.—The Parliament purchased Mr. *Stephens's* Receipt for the Cure of the Stone at the Price of 5000*l.* and on the 14th of *June* his Majesty put an End to the Session by a Speech, which shewed his most earnest Desire to promote Unanimity among his Subjects.

The *Spaniards* now grew so insolent, that it was impossible to avoid entering into a War; for they insisted upon searching the trading Ships of *Great-Britain* in the *American* Seas. The last Instructions were sent to Mr. *Keene*. On this Occasion the *Spaniards* acted with great Chicanery

and Prevarication; and on the 10th of *July* Orders were issued for making general Reprizals on them. The *Spaniards* also prepared for War, and hoped to be joined in it by the *French*; but they wanted to get the *Affiento* Trade, and to carry on the Commerce of *Spain* in their Bottoms. The Court of *Versailles* intimidated the *Dutch* (who had made great Complaints against the Depredations of the *Spaniards*) to such a Degree, that they durst not join the *English*. Capt. *Vernon* *, being a Gentleman of Spirit, was judged a fit Person to command a Squadron of Ships to annoy the *Spaniards* in *America*; accordingly he was appointed Vice-Admiral of the Blue, and on the 20th of *July* sailed with nine Men of War and a Sloop, to command all his Majesty's Ships in *America*. The *Spanish* Ministry published a Manifesto relating to the Convention, and ordered Reprizals to be made on all *British* Subjects in *Spain*. War being declared on both Sides, † the *English* had a Design of seizing the *Affogues* Ships; but they escaped by Means of an Advice-Boat from *Old Spain*. Admiral *Haddock* took the *St. Joseph*, a *Spanish* Ship of 800 Tons, valued at 120,000*l*. *France* seem'd now to espouse the Quarrel of *Spain*, in making great Military Preparations both by Sea and Land. The *Spaniards* soon fitted out a numberless Multitude of Privateers: The *French* also sent out many under *Spanish* Colours, and took a great Number of *English* Vessels, which violently inflamed the commercial Part of the Nation. The City of *London* was highly offended with Sir *Robert Walpole* for his patient Submission to these Insults. Thanks were voted in *Guildhall* to the City Members for their Conduct in Parliament;

* This Gentleman had render'd himself considerable in the House of Commons, by loudly condemning all the Measures of the Ministry. As he had once commanded a Squadron at *Jamaica*, he was perfectly well acquainted with those Seas; and, in a Debate upon the *Spanish* Depredations, he chanced to affirm that *Porto-Bello* on the *Spanish* Main might be easily taken; nay, he even undertook to reduce it with six Ships only. The Minister, in order to appease the Clamours of the People on this Subject, sent him as Commander in Chief to the *West-Indies*, being pleased with an Opportunity of removing so troublesome a Censor from the House of Commons; and perhaps was not without Hope that *Vernon* would disgrace himself and his Party, by failing in the Exploit he had undertaken.

† War was declared in *England*, against *Spain*, on the 23d of *Octo*, 1739.

ment; and Instructions were given them, fill'd with the strongest Reproaches against the Minister, and requiring the passing of a Bill for excluding all Placemen and Pensioners from sitting in Parliament. Sir *George Champion*, the senior Alderman under the Chair, being a Friend to the Minister's Measures, was set aside from being Lord Mayor, and Sir *John Slater* nominated for that important Office.—This Year the Followers of Mess. *Wesley* and *Whitefield* first appeared under the Name of *Methodists*.

Advices brought from *America*, of the Cruelties of the *Spaniards* to the *English* there, justly fired the Nation more and more. Many Hostilities were committed by the former at *St. Augustine*, and many rich Captures were made in *America* by the *English* upon the *Spaniards*.

On the 5th of *November* Admiral *Vernon* sailed from *Jamaica*, with seven Ships, against *Porto-Bello**. The Attack was begun at the *Iron Castle*; all the Commanders behaved with great Intrepidity; particularly Commodore *Brown*. The Sailors mounted upon one another's Shoulders on the lower Battery, and drawing up the Soldiers after them, struck the *Spanish* Colours. The Admiral next took *Gloria Castle*; and upon this the Town of *Porto-Bello* capitulated. The Admiral (who on this Occasion behaved with great Spirit, Disinterestedness, and Humanity) blew up the Fortifications with Powder taken from the *Spaniards*, but found more Difficulty in demolishing those Works than in taking them. Great Rejoicings were made on the Arrival of the News that *Porto-Bello* was taken; and no *Grecian* or *Roman* General ever met with greater Applause than Admiral *Vernon* did from the People of *England*, for his Success on this Occasion.

November 15, the Parliament met again, and the Gentlemen in the Opposition, who had retired from their Duty in Parliament, now returned to it. His Majesty in his Speech acquainted the Houses that he had raised a Body of Marines, and complain'd of the Continuance of Heats and Animosities. Both Houses agreed to beseech his Majesty never to submit to any Treaty of Peace with *Spain*, unless the Right of the *English* to navigate the *American* Seas, without Search or Visitation, should be

* Having publickly declared that the Place might be taken with six Ships only, he employed no more than that Number.

116 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

be first acknowledged. To this his Majesty returned a favourable Answer. Six Regiments of Marines were raised to be sent to *America*.

On the 12th of *February*, 1739-40, upon a Message from the Throne for Supplies, a Million was granted to his Majesty out of the Sinking Fund, for the Service of that Year, besides other Sums. A Bill for registering Seamen was brought into the House by Sir *Charles Wager*; but this being afterwards called a *French Measure*, tho' thought a necessary one, it was rejected.

On the 6th of *March*, his Majesty having acquainted the Parliament with a Proposal made him for the Marriage of the Princess *Mary*, his Daughter, with Prince *Frederick of Hesse*, Son of the Landgrave, 40,000*l.* was voted for her Portion. Many excellent Laws were enacted this Session, which ended the 29th of *April*.

During the greatest Part of this Winter the Poor had been grievously afflicted in Consequence of a severe Frost, which began at *Christmas*, and continued till the latter End of *February*. The Fruits of the Earth were destroy'd by the Cold, which was so extreme that many Persons were starved to Death.

Several 20 Gun Ships were ordered to be built to cruize upon the *Spanish* Privateers; and six Men of War, with Store-Ships, were sent to reinforce Admiral *Haddock* in the *Mediterranean*. The Nation was for carrying on the War with all possible Vigour, and particularly in *America*, where Admiral *Vernon* was left at Liberty to act against the *Spaniards* in such a Manner as he should think would annoy them most. On the other Hand, the *Spaniards* threatened to invade *England* with Troops under the Duke of *Ormond*. Their Squadron at *Cadiz* being now joined to that of *Ferrol*, a Fleet of 20 Ships, commanded by Sir *John Norris*, sail'd for *Ferrol*, in Hopes of burning the *Spanish* Fleet in the Harbour; but this Design miscarried. A large Body of Land Forces, consisting of 6000 Men, with some Detachments, was ordered for *America*, under the Command of Lord *Cathcart*, an excellent Officer, in which *Wentworth*, *Guise*, and *Blake* acted as Brigadiers. This Armament sailed on the 31st of *October*, in 27 Ships of the Line, with Frigates, &c. under Sir *Chaloner Ogle*, but the late setting out of this Fleet prov'd its Destruction. This greatly alarmed both

both *France* and *Spain*, the latter sent out her Fleet from *Ferrol* to the *West-Indies*, whither the Marquis d'*Antin* sail'd also from *Brest* with 12 large Ships, and another Squadron of like Force was ordered from *Toulon* upon the same Service. The Council left it to Lord *Cathcart* and Admiral *Vernon*, on their Arrival at *Jamaica*, to determine in a Council of War, whether to attack the *Havannah* or *Carthagena*. Capt. *Anson* was appointed to sail to the *South-Seas* with a small Squadron of Ships, to annoy the *Spaniards* in their Trade, with Orders, in Case Admiral *Vernon* succeeded in his Attempts, to open a Communication with him over the Isthmus of *Darien*.

The Court of *Versailles*, finding that the *English* could not be diverted from attacking the *Spaniards* in the *West-Indies*, threw off the Mask. As a Prelude to the War they began to repair the Fortifications of *Dunkirk*, contrary to the Treaty of *Utrecht*, and printed a Declaration, in which it was said that they could not sit unconcerned, whilst the *English* were sending such vast Armaments against the *Spaniards* in *America*. About this Time his Majesty returned from visiting his *German* Dominions, when the Death of *Frederick* King of *Prussia*, of the Emperor *Charles* VI. and of the *Czarina*, greatly changed the System of Affairs in *Europe*.

May 8, Princess *Mary* was espoused to the Prince of *Hesse-Cassel* by Proxy; and in *July* following they were solemnly married at *Cassel*.

November 18, his Majesty open'd the last Session of Parliament with a Speech, which breathed a Spirit of Resolution and Magnanimity, wherein he exhorted them to prevent the Exportation of Corn, in order that the Enemy might not be supplied therewith. The House of Peers was this Session the grand Scene of political Controversy; when the utmost Endeavours were used to hurt the Minister, against whom a personal Charge was now meditating in both Houses.

On the 13th of *February* Mr. *Sandys* made a Motion in the House of Commons, that his Majesty should be address'd to remove Sir *Robert Walpole* from his Councils and Presence for ever. A like Motion was made in the House of Peers by Lord *Carteret*. Great Debates ensued, and after much Heat and Animosity it was rejected. Sir *Robert Walpole* made a very remarkable
Speech

Speech on this Occasion, Part of which ran thus:
 "Gentlemen have talk'd a great deal of Patriotism, a
 "venerable Word, Sir, when duly practis'd: But I am
 "sorry to say that of late it has been so much hackney'd
 "about, that it is in Danger of falling into Disgrace.
 "The very Idea of true Patriotism is lost; and the
 "Term has been prostituted to the very worst Purposes.
 "A Patriot, Sir! why Patriots spring up like Mush-
 "rooms, I could raise Fifty of them within the four-and-
 "twenty Hours. I have raised many of them, Sir,
 "in one Night. It is but refusing to gratify an unrea-
 "sonable or an insolent Demand, and up starts a Pa-
 "triot. I have never been afraid of making Patriots,
 "Sir, but I disdain and despise all they can do."

The *French* Squadron sent to the *West-Indies* from *Brest*, under the Duke d'Antin, was obliged to return to *France* in the Spring, in the utmost Distress, having lost a Multitude of Sailors thro' Sickness, without having atchieved any Thing considerable in Favour of the *Spaniards*, whose Fleet was in as wretched a Condition at *Carthagena* and *Porto-Bello*. At this Time *Frederick* the new King of *Prussia* (who has so greatly distinguished himself since) raised, very unexpectedly, an Army of 30,000 Men, wherewith he suddenly invaded *Silesia*, to which he laid Claim. This alarmed all the Powers of *Europe*, particularly *Great-Britain*, which was now in a most disagreeable Situation. She was at War with *Spain*, and on the Point of being involved in War with *France*. By this Invasion of *Silesia*, which she guarantied to the Queen of *Hungary*, she was disunited from the greatest Protestant Prince in *Germany*; had no Prospect of being assisted by the *Dutch*, who were over-awed by the *French*, and threatened by *Prussia*; the Northern Powers were divided, and she was exposed to Expences greater than ever she had been obliged to bear at one and the same Time. The National Troops were now augmented to 51,515 effective Men, exclusive of those upon the *Irish* Establishment. His *Britannick* Majesty declared strongly in Favour of the Queen of *Hungary*, who could not be prevail'd on to yield his *Prussian* Majesty one Inch of *Silesia*. This greatly embarrassed his *Britannick* Majesty, as he was obliged either to give up the Interest of the Queen of *Hungary*, or the Claim
 of

of his near Relation the King of *Prussia*, whose Forces then consisted of 100,000 Men.

The Armament under Lord *Catcart*, which had been long in equipping, and delay'd by contrary Winds, was overtaken in the Bay of *Biscay* by a Tempest, by which the Fleet, consisting of about 170 Sail, were scatter'd and dispersed; nevertheless Sir *Chaloner Ogle* prosecuted his Voyage, and anchored with a View to provide Wood and Water in the neutral Island of *Dominica*, where the intended Expedition sustain'd a terrible Shock in the Death of the gallant Lord *Catcart*, who was carried off by a *Dysentery*. The Loss of this Nobleman was the more severely felt, as the Command of the Land Forces devolved on General *Wentworth*, an Officer without either Experience or Authority. Sir *Chaloner Ogle* arrived at *Jamaica* on the 9th of *January*, 1740-1, where he join'd Admiral *Vernon*, who now found himself at the Head of the most formidable Fleet and Army that ever visited those Seas, with full Power to act at Discretion. The conjoin'd Squadrons consisted of 29 Ships of the Line, and almost an equal Number of Frigates, Fire-Ships, and Bomb-Ketches, with 15,000 Sailors, and about 12,000 Land Forces on board. It being now resolved, in a Council of War, to attack *Carthagena* both by Sea and Land, with all the Forces, on the 4th of *March* the Fleet anchor'd in *Playa Grande*, to the Windward of the Town of *Carthagena*, which by this Time was made very strong. The *English* resolved to force their Way into the Harbour, and batter the Town from thence; which was a very hazardous Attempt. Capt. *Knowles* gave the Admiral all the Knowledge he could get, with regard to the Strength and Situation of the Place; and Sir *Chaloner Ogle* was directed to attack the Forts and Batteries, which was begun on the 9th of *February*. The Forts of *St. Jago* and *St. Philip* being taken, General *Wentworth*, Brigadier *Guise*, and Colonel *Wolfe*, landed the Regiments of *Harrison* and *Wentworth* without Opposition: But now a Quarrel broke out between General *Wentworth* and the Admiral, who loudly complained of *Wentworth's* Inactivity. In the Attack of the *Barradera* Battery the gallant Lord *Aubrey Beauclerc*, Captain of the *Prince Frederick*, lost his Life. In this Attack the *English* took the Forts of *Bocca-chica*,
and

and *St. Joseph*, together with a *Spanish* Man of War. On this Attack they lost about 400 Men; among whom were Colonels *Douglas* and *Watson*, and Captain *Moor*: Afterwards *Castello Grande* was taken. The News of this Success in forcing the Harbour, was dispatched immediately to *England*, and expressed in such Terms as if the Conquest of *Carthage* had been sure; which however prov'd a fatal Mistake, as the *Spaniards* were still Masters of Fort *St. Lazar*. By this Time a mortal Antipathy had taken Place between Admiral *Vernon* and General *Wentworth*, each violently censuring the Conduct of the other. Fort *St. Lazar* was attack'd, but in a most injudicious Manner; the General was guilty of many great and notorious Blunders. The Attack upon the Hill was begun by General *Guise*, at the Head of 1200 Men. Colonel *Grant* lost his Life in this Attempt; and the *English* were so sorely gall'd by the *Spaniards*, that they were forced to retreat with the Loss of 600 of their best Men. The Conduct of Admiral *Vernon*, on this Occasion, appeared very mysterious and unaccountable. General *Wentworth* was not wanting in Courage, tho' not equal to the Command; and the Admiral, who held him in the utmost Contempt, preserved his own Conduct free from all legal Imputation. It must be observed to the Admiral's Honour, that he took all imaginable Care of the Fleet. Now Sickness began to rage among the *English* Troops; in less than two Days they were reduced from 6645 to 3200 Men; upon which it was resolv'd, in a Council of War held the 23d and 24th of *April*, to return to *Jamaica*. Before their Departure they demolished *Bocca-chicha* and other Forts, the Harbour, &c. and afterwards arriv'd safe in *Port-Royal* Harbour, in *Jamaica*, the 19th of *May*. Such was the ill Success of an Expedition, from which the most glorious Things had been expected. The 18th of *July* the Admiral arriv'd with nine Ships of the Line, besides Transports and Store-Ships, and near 400 Troops on board, in *Walthenham* Harbour, in *Cuba*. This the Admiral call'd *Cumberland* Harbour, in Honour of his Royal Highness the Duke. The Admiral was for marching against *St. Jago*; but, being opposed by General *Wentworth*, they re-embarked the 20th of *November*, and returned to *Jamaica*. It is computed that

20,000

20,000 *British* Subjects lost their Lives in this fatal Expedition.

Hitherto Cardinal *Fleury* had maintain'd his pacifick System, but was forced to change it when the House of *Brandenburgh* broke off from the Queen of *Hungary*; at which Time the Count de *Belleisle*, an Officer of great Abilities, represented to the *French* King, that then was the Time for humbling the House of *Austria*, and for raising the Elector of *Bavaria* to the Imperial Throne. The Elector of *Bavaria* offer'd to acknowledge the Queen of *Hungary's* Right to that Kingdom, provided she would yield to him the County of *Tyrol* and *Austrian Swabia*, which she refused. The *French* King having now order'd some Troops to march towards the *Rhine*, to guard, as he declared, the Freedom of the approaching Election, it was resolv'd that the Elector of *Bavaria* should be rais'd to the Imperial Throne, and the Queen of *Hungary's* Dominions dismember'd. The King of *Prussia* enter'd into a Treaty with *France*, and *Belleisle* visited several *German* Courts. The *French* sent two Bodies of Troops, each consisting of about 40,000 Men, into *Germany*; by which Means the Elector of *Bavaria* saw himself at the Head of a powerful Army: He then declared War against her *Hungarian* Majesty, and took some Towns from her. His *Britannick* Majesty, who was still in his *German* Dominions, being greatly displeased with the Queen of *Hungary*, for her refusing a Reconciliation with the King of *Prussia*, signed a Neutrality for *Hanover*. The Elector of *Bavaria* made so rapid a Progress, that, *Vienna* itself being threaten'd, the Queen with her eldest Son retired to *Presburgh*, in *Hungary*; where she summoned the four Estates, who all most chearfully took an Oath to defend her, and rais'd a Body of 30,000 Men, at the Head of which Count *Palsy* hasten'd to the Relief of *Bohemia*. The Elector of *Saxony* having joined the Elector of *Bavaria* and the *French*, they marched to *Prague*, took it, and there the last-mention'd Elector was crown'd King of *Bohemia*: But afterwards Success turn'd greatly in Favour of the *Austrians*, the Elector of *Bavaria* having ruin'd his Affairs by turning aside to *Bohemia*, instead of marching to *Vienna*. Count *Kewenbulla* was of great

L

Service

122 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Service to her *Hungarian* Majesty in this War. During this Time the King of *Prussia* gave many Proofs of his vast Abilities. The Elector of *Bavaria* was chosen Emperor at *Franckfort*; and King *George* return'd to *England* the 19th of *October*.

On the 4th of *December*, 1741, the new Parliament met. His Majesty, in his Speech, mention'd the War with *Spain*; the Confederacy enter'd into against the Queen of *Hungary*; the Endeavours used by him to reconcile the contending Parties; and requested the Aid of Parliament. The Address on this Speech occasioned great Debates: It contain'd no Assurances to the King, that, if his Electoral Dominions were attack'd, they would defend them. The Lords presented a much warmer Address than that of the Commons. Sir *Robert Walpole* was extremely doubtful of the Complexion of the Members who compos'd this new Parliament, in the Election of whom the general Discontent of the People had a manifest Influence, and produced one of the most violent Contests between the two Parties that had happen'd since the Revolution. Sir *Robert Walpole* committed a great Error in putting up Mr. *Earl* for Chairman of the Committee of Elections, (a Man not beloved) in Opposition to Dr. *Lee*, a Gentlemen of unexceptionable Character, who was appointed Chairman; and the calling in the Military Power at the *Westminster* Election had justly given Offence, and brought a great Odium on the Minister: However, he still attended the House till the Decision of the *Chippenham* Election, which was carried the 2d of *February* against him, by one Vote only. Sir *Robert Walpole* having been treated with very little Ceremony during the Course of the Debate, and the Prince of *Wales* having declared that he thought him so great a Bar between his Majesty and his People, that he could agree to no Terms of Reconciliation till he was removed, he resolv'd to retire from Power, and to give up all his Places; which he actually did on the 11th of *February*, after having been created Baron of *Houghton*, Viscount *Walpole*, and Earl of *Orford*. The Day after this Resignation the Opposition had a grand Meeting; the Purport of which was to bring him to Justice, and to execute their constitutional Points. The Heads of the Opposition met at Court; when a Reconciliation was
made

made between his Majesty and the Prince of *Wales*. Sir *Robert Walpole's* Removal did not alter the Measures; but there were many Changes in the higher Employments. Mr. *Sandys* was appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord *Wilmington*, First Lord of the Treasury; Lord *Harrington*, President of the Council; Lord *Carteret*, Secretary of State; the Marquis of *Tweeddale*, Secretary of State for *Scotland*; the Duke of *Argyle*, Master of the Ordnance; and Mr. *Pulteney* was restored to the Dignity of a Privy Counsellor. A considerable Promotion was made of General Officers, and great Changes in the inferior Departments. At a second Meeting of the Members of the late Opposition, the Duke of *Argyle* proposed violent Measures, in regard to the late Minister; but Mr. *Pulteney* advised Moderation. The Earl of *Winchelsea* was placed at the Head of the Admiralty; and the Duke of *Argyle* having thrown up his Employments, the Duke of *Montague* was appointed Master of the Ordnance, and the Earl of *Stair* Field-Marshal of his Majesty's Forces. The People now cried out that they were betrayed, and Sir *Robert Walpole* screen'd.—The *Spaniards*, in the Course of two Years, had taken *British* Ships to the Amount of 1,200,00*l.* *Sterling*; but the *Spanish* Ships that had been taken during the same Time, amounted to a far greater Value.

On the 20th of *January*, 1741-2, the Merchants went in a grand Cavalcade to the House of Commons, and there delivered in a Petition, complaining chiefly of the Losses sustain'd by the *Spanish* Depredations; of the Neglect of appointing Convoys; and of the impressing of their Men. On the 26th of the same Month, the Lord Mayor, Court of Aldermen, and Common Council of *London*, presented a still stronger Petition to the House; so did *Bristol* and other Cities. It was urged by the Friends of the Minister, That the Captures then made on the *English* were far less than those made in King *William* and Queen *Mary's* Reign. Mr. *Glover* was employed by the Merchants, and other Petitioners, to sum up the Evidence when the Committee closed their Examination; and Sir *John Barnard* reported to the House, that there had not been a sufficient Number of Cruizers appointed; whereupon a Bill was ordered in for the better protecting and securing the Trade and Na-

vigation of the Kingdom in Time of War ; which pass'd the Commons, but was rejected by the Lords. This Rejection greatly damped the Anti-ministerial Party, and made many fear that there would be a Coalition of Parties. In order to try the new Ministry, Pension and Place Bills were brought in ; but they miscarried in the House of Lords.

On the 19th of *March* Lord *Limerick*, a Member of the House of Commons, moved for a Secret Committee, to inquire into the Conduct of Affairs for 20 Years past, which was rejected ; but afterwards, upon a Motion, which confin'd the Inquiry to 10 Years, it pass'd in the Affirmative, and a Committee of Secrecy of 21 Persons was appointed, of which his Lordship was chosen Chairman. They then call'd for all the Treasury Books and Papers. Mr. *Paxton*, who had been Solicitor of the Treasury, refusing to answer with regard to 500*l.* given by him to one *Boteler* in 1735, to carry his Election for *Wendover*, was committed to *Newgate*. It appeared that 95,000*l.* had been issued to him during the ten Years that he was Solicitor. *Gwyn Vaughan* was also call'd before them, being charged with a Practice often ascribed to the late Minister, of obliging the Possessor of a Place, or Office, to pay a certain Sum out of the Rents or Profits thereof, to a Person or Persons recommended by the Minister ; but Mr. *Vaughan* desired to be excused answering, and nothing farther was done in that Matter. Mr. *Scrope*, Secretary to the Treasury, being examined with regard to 1,052,211*l.* which, in the Course of ten Years, had been traced into his Hands and Sir Robert *Walpole's*, requested to be excused from answering, by saying, That the utmost Secrecy was required with Respect to Monies issued for secret Service. One *Bell*, who had belonged to the Post-Office, refusing to answer, was taken into the Custody of the Serjeant at Arms. Nothing further being done in this Affair, it created great Murmurings.

The next Step taken by the House of Commons, was the passing an Indemnification Bill, with regard to such Persons as should make Discoveries concerning the Disposal of publick Monies or Offices ; but, being thought unjust, it was thrown out by the Lords. The Rejection of this Bill gave great Uneasiness to many, who imagined that
the

the Proofs against Sir *Robert Walpole* had been industriously stifled by those who had been most active in promoting the Inquiry. The Capital Charge against him was that of Bribery and Corruption at Elections.

A Motion was made for examining and stating the publick Accounts of the Nation, and another for making an Inquiry into the State of *Minorca*, the Fortifications whereof had been shamefully neglected, and it appear'd that out of 19 Officers on that Establishment, only five of them were then on the Spot; but these Motions came to nothing. The Session ended the 15th of *July*, during which above 5,700,000 *l.* had been granted.

The Queen of *Hungary's* Affairs had now taken a favourable Turn.

In 1742, 16,334 *British* Troops went abroad, under the Command of the Earl of *Stair*, the Duke of *Argyle* having again resign'd all his Employments. On their Arrival abroad they were to be join'd by as many *Hanoverians* and as many *Hessians* in *British* Pay.

The Earls of *Stair* and *Chesterfield* had been sent to *Holland*, in order to persuade, if possible, the *Dutch* to join in the War against *France*; but by the Machinations of *Van Hoey*, the *Dutch* Resident at *Paris*, his Masters were prevented from taking any Part in it, which caused great Uneasiness in *England*. In the mean Time *Kevenbuller* and the *Austrian* Generals had great Success in *Germany*. A very bloody Battle was fought at *Czastaw*, between the King of *Prussia* and Prince *Charles*, in which the former had the Advantage; but, by the Influence of his *Britannick* Majesty, a Treaty was concluded between *Austria* and *Prussia*, whereby *Silesia* was given up to the latter; to which Treaty *Saxony* also acceded, and Peace was proclaimed at *Dresden* on the 17th of *September*. This obliged the *French* to retire with great Precipitation and Loss to *Prague*, where they shut themselves up, in Number about 26,000: Prince *Charles* besieged this City with 60,000 Men. During the Siege the *French* made many desperate Sallies; but being at last pressed by Famine, *Maillebois* march'd with an Army of 42,000 Men to its Relief. The *Austrians* finding themselves too weak to continue the Blockade (into which Prince *Charles* had turned the Siege) raised it, upon which the Marshals *Belleisle* and *Broglio*,
march'd

126. HISTORY of ENGLAND.

march'd out of the City, but were afterwards forced to return into it; at last, however, *Belleisle*, with great Skill and Judgment, marched his Army out of *Prague*, and reached *Egra* in twelve Days, without losing a Man, (according to his own Account) except by the Severity of the Weather.

The Court of *Spain*, on the Death of the Emperor *Charles VI.* claimed all the *Austrian* Dominions in *Italy*; on this *Navarro*, the *Spanish* Admiral, with 5000 Land Forces on board, sail'd for *Italy*; when Admiral *Haddock* was advancing to attack him, the Commander of a *French* Squadron from *Toulon* declared, that he would act offensively against the *English*, if they attempted any Thing against *Navarro*. This obliged *Haddock* to return to *Gibraltar*, after which he sail'd for *Port-Mahon*, where he fell ill; occasion'd (as was reported) by his not being permitted to serve his Country effectually, and he resigned his Command to *Lestock*.

The Queen of *Hungary's* Affairs in *Italy* wearing an unpromising Aspect, she concluded an Alliance with the King of *Sardinia*, who agreed to join his Troops to those of her *Hungarian* Majesty, in order to check the *Spanish* and *Neapolitan* Armies: For this he was to have a Subsidy from *England*, and was to be favoured by a Squadron of *British* Ships in the *Mediterranean*.

Admiral *Matthews* was sent with seven Ships of the Line to reinforce Admiral *Lestock* in the **Mediterranean*. Under *Matthews*, Captain *Callis*, in the *Duke* Fire-Ship, burnt several *Spanish* Ships in a *French* Harbour. The King of *Naples* having joined 20,000 of his Troops to those of *Spain*, Admiral *Matthews* dispatched Commodore *Martin* to that Monarch, to declare, that if he did not immediately withdraw his Troops from those of *Spain*, and observe the Neutrality he openly profess'd, the City of *Naples* should be bombarded. This Menace intimidated the Monarch to such a Degree, that he instantly complied with the Demands of the *English*, whereby the *Spanish* Army, under the Duke de *Montemar*,

* The Character of *Matthews* was that of Openness and Freedom, but that of *Lestock* was the reverse; *Matthews* was hot and passionate, and both were reputed brave; but as *Matthews* bore a violent Enmity to *Lestock*, the new Administration were thought to have shewn Want of Judgment in joining them together in the Command.

war, was ruin'd. Whilst Admiral *Matthews* was distressing the *Spaniards*, Admiral *Rowley* arrived with a Reinforcement; and as the *Genoese* were remarkably partial to the *French* and *Spaniards*, *Matthews* made free with the *Genoese* Shipping and Territories. Strong Endeavours were used by the *French* and *Spaniards* to detach the King of *Sardinia* from his present Connections, but all in vain.

In *America*, the Plan for attacking *St. Jago*, in *Hispaniola*, was defeated by the Dissentions between the Sea and Land Officers. A Reinforcement was sent, consisting of three Men of War, four Bomb-Ketches, with near 3000 Land Forces on board of 55 Transports. On their Arrival it was proposed to seize upon all the *Spanish* Fortifications on the River *Dulce* and the Lake of *Mecarraqua*; but this Scheme was not put in Execution. Another was proposed for attacking *Panama*; but this did not succeed, the Councils of War held on this Occasion being attended with the most shameful Disagreements; on which Occasion Admiral *Vernon* made bitter Complaints against the Land Officers; and, after cruising some Time off *Carthagena*, and blocking up its Harbour, the Fleet, with all the Transports, returned back to *Jamaica* on the 15th of May. Thus ended, with Ignominy and Loss, the most important and most expensive Expedition ever undertaken by *Great-Britain*. Admiral *Vernon* and General *Wentworth* were ordered home, and Sir *Chaloner Ogle* was directed to stay behind, and command the Fleet and Marines. Advice being brought to *England* that the *Spaniards* intended to attack *Carolina*, Mr. *Oglethorpe* (a Man of an indefatigable Spirit) was appointed General of all his Majesty's Forces in that Province and in *Georgia*, and took a Regiment over with him. He was assisted by Captain (afterwards Sir *Peter*) *Warren*, who greatly signalized himself. They afterwards attacked *St. Augustine*, in *Florida*, but without Success, the *Carolínians* thwarting every Measure offered by General *Oglethorpe*. The *Spaniards* made an Attempt from *Cuba* upon *Georgia* with 3000 Men and some Ships: They landed, and were marching towards *Frederica*, the Capital: On this General *Oglethorpe* put himself at the Head of a small Detachment, and, after many bloody Encounters, obliged the *Spaniards* to return with Disgrace to *Cuba*.

On

128 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

On the 18th of *February*, 1742, died Cardinal *Fleury*, aged 89. He had been a very uncorrupt, but too pacifick Minister, and his Death had great Influence on the Affairs of *Europe*.

On the 16th of *November*, this Year, 1742, the Parliament met, when his Majesty acquainted his People with the State of Affairs.

The Spirit of Party raged to a violent Degree. Lord *Carteret*, a Nobleman of very great Abilities and Influence, seem'd now to direct all the Measures. As so great an Army in *Flanders* was in *British* Pay, the People thought that *England* was to be at the whole Expence of supporting the House of *Austria*. This caused infinite Discontent, and the Press groaned with indecent Reflections, which did not spare even the very highest Characters. Lord *Carteret* resisted, with great Spirit, the Torrent of Abuse that was pour'd in upon his Measures. Many in the late Opposition were now taken into Places of Trust. A Motion in the House of Commons, for paying the *Hanoverian* Troops, caused very hot Debates between the two Parties. The Committee of Supply granted above Six Millions for the Service of the Year, and a great Number of Men was ordered to be raised. A new Plan of Administration was form'd, call'd the *Broad-bottom Scheme*, which was to take in Gentlemen of all Denominations. A Motion was made for the Memorials, &c. which had passed between his Majesty and the Queen of *Hungary*, to be laid before the House; but it was rejected, as dangerous, unconstitutional, and unreasonable; since, if it had pass'd, no Court in *Europe* could treat safely with that of *Great-Britain*. Another Motion, to prevent the *British* Troops from marching into *Germany*, was likewise rejected. His Majesty put an End to this Session the 21st of *April*, 1743.

As it is of the last Importance to maintain the Credit of National Faith, his *Britannick* Majesty, in Support of the Pragmatick Sanction, resolved to take the Field in Person, and to go to *Germany*; for this Purpose, with his Royal Highness the Duke of *Cumberland*, he set out for *Holland* the 27th of *April*, but did not arrive at *Hanover* till the 6th of *May*.

Duke *D'Artemberg*, a brave, but indolent, General, who commanded the *Austrians* in the *Low-Countries*,

was

was for beginning the Operations of the War in *Germany*, in which he differed greatly from the Earl of *Stair*, whose Opinion it was that they should begin with attacking the interior Parts of *France*: However the former Opinion prevailed, and in *February* the Allied Army marched from *Flanders* into *Germany*. The *Dutch* immediately augmented their Forces, in spite of all the Arts of the *French* to prevent it. The States General agreed to furnish 20,000 Men in Favour of her *Hungarian* Majesty, and kept their Word. The King of *France* having Advice of this, determined to support the Emperor, and to renew the War in *Germany*, and commanded Marshal *Noailles* to put himself at the Head of 70,000 Men, and march against the *English*. The Marshal *Noailles* posted himself on the East Side of the *Rhine* above *Franckfort*. The Earl of *Stair* advanced towards him, and encamped at *Killinbach*, between the River *Mayne* and the Forest of *D'Armstadt*; from this Situation he made a Motion to *Aschaffenburg*, with a View to secure the Navigation of the *Upper Mayne*; but he was anticipated by the Enemy, who lay on the other Side of the River, and had taken Possession of the Posts above, so as to intercept from him all Supplies. The Duke of *Cumberland* had joined the Army, in order to make his first Campaign; and his Majesty arriving at the Camp on the 19th of *June*, found his Army, amounting to about 40,000 Men, in Danger of starving. He had received Intelligence that a Reinforcement of 12,000 *Hanoverians* and *Hessians* had reached *Hanau*, and therefore resolved to march thither, in order both to effect a Junction, and to procure Provisions for his Forces. With this View he decamped on the 26th of *June*; but had no sooner quitted *Aschaffenburg* than it was seized by the *French*; and he had not marched three Leagues, when he perceived the Enemy, to the Number of 30,000, had passed the River below him, and were drawn up in Order of Battle at the Village of *Dettingen*, to dispute his Passage. Thus he found himself coop'd up in a dangerous Situation, his Troops being confined in a narrow Plain, bounded by Hills and Woods on the Right, flanked on the Left by the River *Mayne*, on the opposite Side of which the *French* had erected Batteries that annoyed the Allies on their March, and in the Front a considerable

able Part of the *French* Army were drawn up, with a narrow Pass before them, the Village of *Dettingen* on their Right, a Wood on the Left, and a Morass in the Center. Thus environed, the Confederates must have fought at a very great Disadvantage, or surrendered themselves Prisoners of War, had not the Duke *de Gramont*, who commanded the Enemy, been instigated by the Spirit of Madness to forego these Advantages. He pass'd the Defile, and, advancing towards the Enemy, a Battle ensued. The *French* Horse charged with great Impetuosity, and some Regiments of *British* Cavalry were put into Disorder; but the Infantry of the Allies behaved with such Intrepidity and Deliberation, under the Eye of their Sovereign, as soon determined the Fate of the Day. The *French* were obliged to give Way, and repass the *Mayne* with great Precipitation, having lost about 5000 Men, killed, wounded, and taken. Had they been properly pursued before they recovered from their first Confusion, in all Probability they had been totally overthrown. The Earl of *Stair* proposed that a Body of Cavalry should be detached on this Service; but his Advice was over-ruled. The Loss of the Allies in this Action amounted to 2000 Men. The Generals *Clayton* and *Monroe* were killed; the Duke of *Cumberland*, who exhibited uncommon Proofs of Courage, was shot thro' the Calf of the Leg; and the Earl of *Albemarle*, General *Huske*, and several other Officers of Distinction, were wounded. The King exposed his Person to a severe Fire of Cannon as well as Musketry. He rode between the first and second Lines, with his Sword drawn, and encouraged his Troops to maintain the Honour of their Country. Immediately after the Action he continued his March to *Hanau*, where he was joined by the Reinforcement. The Earl of *Stair* sent a Trumpet to Marshal *Noailles*, recommending to his Protection the Sick and Wounded that were left on the Field of Battle; and this *French* General treated them with great Care and Tendernefs. Nothing more of Consequence was done this Campaign. In October the Allied Army went into Winter Quarters, and the Earl of *Stair*, upon Supposition that the *Hanoverian* Generals had more Weight than himself, resigned in Disgust.—The *Dutch* sent 20,000 Men into *Germany*, but they came too late to have any Share in the Action there.

Prince *William of Hesse-Cassel* had employed himself in Negotiations, in order to bring about a Peace. Preliminaries between the Emperor and the Queen of *Hungary* were settled, which were afterwards rejected by the *British* Regency, who were not willing that *Great-Britain* should be at the heavy Expence of supporting his Imperial Majesty,

In *Italy* a bloody Battle was fought on the 3d of *February*, wherein the *Spaniards* lost about 3000 Men, and the *Austrians* and *Piedmontese* about 2000. Don *Philip* was still Master of *Savoy*, and the King of *Sardinia* had a strong Desire to be put in Possession of *Final*, a Sea-Port in the *Mediterranean*, then belonging to the *Genoese*. This was opposed at first by the Queen of *Hungary*, but afterwards granted in the Treaty of *Worms* in *September*. By this Treaty the King of *Sardinia* was to have a Subsidy of 280,000 *l. per Ann.* from *Great-Britain*, and the *British* Subjects were to enjoy very great Advantages of Commerce and Navigation. This Treaty, which occasioned great Alterations in the Affairs of *Europe*, was ratified in *London* on the 20th of *September*; but inveighed against by many, who said, that his *Sardinian* Majesty aspired to become a Maritime Power. The Queen of *Hungary* still continuing very obstinate, the King of *Prussia* joined the Emperor.

Admiral *Matthews* still continued to watch the combined Fleets of *France* and *Spain* off *Toulon*, and took several of their richest Ships. The Fleet under Sir *Chaloner Ogle* having had no Success in *America*, Commodore *Knowles* was sent out with a Squadron of Ships to attack *La Guerra* and *Porto Cavallo*, on the Coasts of the *Caraccas*; but this Attempt miscarried.

On the 14th of *November* this Year, 1743, the Princess of *Wales* was delivered of a Prince, who was named *William Henry*. On the 15th of the same Month his Majesty returned from *Germany*; and on the 17th Princess *Louisa* of *England* was married at *Altena* to the Prince Royal of *Denmark*.

On the 11th of *December* the Parliament assembled, when the King acquainted them that he had concluded a Definitive Treaty with the Queen of *Hungary* and the King of *Sardinia*. A Motion was made in the House of Lords to discontinue the 16,000 *Hanoverians* who had been kept
in

in *British* Pay. The Debate on this Motion was very long and violent, and the *Hanoverians* were charged with Disobedience, Insolence, and Cowardice, at the Battle of *Dettingen*; but all these Charges were strongly confuted by Lord *Carteret*, and the Motion was dismissed on a Division. A like Motion was made in the House of Commons, and, after a great Variety of Speeches, was thrown out by a Majority. The Money raised this Year amounted to little less than ten Millions *Sterling*. Great Changes were made at Court, Mr. *Pelham* was put at the Head of the Treasury, Mr. *Sandys* was created a Peer, and General *Wade* set at the Head of the Army.

In 1743-4 the *French* meditated an Invasion of *Great-Britain*, to which it was thought they were encouraged by the almost universal Outcry against the *Hanoverians*. Cardinal *Tencin*, who owed his Rise to the Pretender, was a great Advocate for this Attempt; and both *Belleisle* and Count *Saxe* thought the Invasion of *England* very feasible. The Court of *France* engaged the old Pretender to lend his Son, then about 23 Years old, on this Occasion; and *Spain* shared in the Attempt, by advancing Money, which *France* was not in a Condition to do. In the mean Time the young Pretender left *Italy* in the Disguise of a *Spanish* Courier, and arrived at *Paris* about the 20th of *January*. During this, great Preparations were making in *France* to invade *England*. A vast Number of Transports were to receive 15,000 Men at *Dunkirk*, who were to be commanded by Count *Saxe* and others. The young Pretender was on board this Fleet, which was to be under *Roquefeuille* and *Barreil*. *Roquefeuille* sailed up the Channel as far as *Dungeness*, a Promontory on the Coast of *Kent*, after having detached *Barreil* with five Ships to hasten the Embarkation at *Dunkirk*, where they got 7000 Land Forces on board. While the *French* Admiral anchored off *Dungeness*, on the 24th of *February*, he perceived a *British* Fleet under Sir *John Norris* doubling the South Foreland from the *Downes*, and though the Wind was against him, taking the Opportunity of the Tide to come up and engage the *French* Squadron; but the Tide failing, the *English* Admiral was obliged to anchor two Leagues short of the Enemy. In this Interval *Roquefeuille* called a Council of War, in which it was determined to make the best of their

their Way to the Place from whence they had set Sail. This Resolution was favoured by a very hard Gale of Wind, which blew from the North-East, and carried them down the Channel with incredible Expedition: But the same Storm which, in all Probability, saved their Fleet from Destruction, utterly disconcerted their Scheme of invading *England*, for a great Number of their Transports were driven ashore and destroyed, and the rest so much damaged that they could not speedily be repaired.

This projected Invasion was thus happily defeated, when his Majesty, on the 15th of *February*, 1743-4, in a Message to both Houses, informed them of the Attempt of his Enemies, and the Dangers arising from it; which Message produced as loyal and dutiful Addresses as ever were presented. Addresses were sent up from all the considerable Corporations in *England*, and that of *London* was particularly distinguished, its Merchants, to the Number of 250, agreeing to support the Public Credit. The Coasts were then secured, and all Things necessary provided to withstand an Invasion. — Soon after 6000 auxiliary Troops arrived from *Holland*; about which Time certain Advice came that the young Pretender was at *Calais*, in the Neighbourhood of which near 20,000 Men, with Transports, lay ready. Mr. *Thompson*, charged with the *British* Affairs in *France*, was ordered to require that the young Pretender should leave the *French* Dominions; but he obtained only an evasive Answer.

On the 20th of *March* the *French* declared War against *Great-Britain*, and on the 31st of that Month War was declared in *London* against the *French*. On the 3d of *April* his Majesty informed the Parliament from the Throne of the reciprocal Declarations of War that had been made, when the most loyal and affectionate Addresses were returned; and a Bill was brought in (which created great Debates in both Houses) and passed, making it High Treason to correspond with the Pretender's eldest Son. On the 12th of *May* his Majesty put an End to the Session by a Speech well becoming so excellent a Father of his People.

The *French* and *Spanish* Fleets, consisting of 28 Ships of the Line and six Frigates, all clean and completely manned, being shut up in *Toulon* by *Matthews*, (whose

M

Fleet

Fleet was in a very indifferent Condition) resolved to force their Way out and fight the *English*. Admiral *Rowley* commanded the Van of the *British* Fleet, Admiral *Matthews* the Center, and Admiral *Lestock* the Rear. *De Court* commanded the *French* Fleet, and *Navarro* that of *Spain*. On the 11th of *February*, 1743-4, Admiral *Matthews* bore down upon the *Spanish* Admiral, and ordered Capt. *Cornwall* of the *Marlborough* to do the same; by this Time *Matthews* had lost Sight of *Lestock* and his Squadron, which had fallen five Miles astern of him. In the Engagement Capt. *Cornwall*, who performed Wonders, was killed by a Cannon Shot. Capt. *Hawke* (now Admiral) fought bravely in the *Berwick*; he engaging the *Poder*, obliged her to strike. Admiral *Rowley* and Capt. *Osborn* also distinguished themselves, and Admiral *Matthews* exerted very great Spirit in the *Namur*. Night coming on the Firing ceased on both Sides, and the combined Fleets made the best of their Way from that of *Great-Britain*. It was judged that a personal Enmity between *Matthews* and *Lestock* had very much obstructed the Success of the *British* Arms, by giving the Enemy an Opportunity of escaping. The like Hatred had subsisted between the *French* and *Spanish* Admirals.—The *English* did not lose above 400 Men, killed and wounded; but the Enemies lost upwards of 1000.—It was universally agreed, had all the *British* Commanders done their Duty, (the Captains *Burris*, *Norris*, *Williams*, &c. not having behaved well) such a signal Victory might have been obtained as would have put an End to the War. A Kind of Paper War then broke out between *Matthews* and *Lestock*, who afterwards suspended *Matthews*. At the earnest Intreaty of *Lestock* a Court-Martial was appointed to try him; but, on a Motion in the House of Commons, a Committee thereof was appointed to try the Delinquents. The Inquiry being ended, *Lestock* made a very artful Defence at the Bar of the House of Commons, and *Matthews* an honest one. The House had been so greatly puzzled, that they were not able to come to an effectual Resolution. They then addressed the King, praying him to give Directions for holding Court-Martials, which were accordingly held, by which several of the Captains were tried, and afterwards

afterwards *Matthews* and *Lestock*. *Lestock* was honourably acquitted; but *Matthews* was declared incapable of serving any more in the Royal Navy, to the great Astonishment of the Public.

The *French* had evacuated *Germany*, but it was far from being in a peaceful State. The Emperor was stripped of his Dominions; the Queen of *Hungary* was fired with a Spirit of Revenge; and his *Prussian* Majesty judged it necessary to restore the Balance of Power in *Europe*. The Treaty of *Breslau* yet continued in Force, and the King of *Prussia* pretended still to adhere to it; and at the same Time considered the Queen of *Hungary* as a Rebel to the Empire, by her opposing his Imperial Majesty. Prince *Charles* of *Lorraine* was preparing to attack the *French* on the Side of *Alsace*: The *Dutch* had resolved to augment their Forces: The Confederate Army, then in the *Low-Countries*, was in excellent Order; and the Affairs of the *French* and *Spaniards* in *Italy* wore a bad Aspect. While Things were on this Foot, his *Prussian* Majesty went secretly to *Frankfort*, where he concluded a Treaty (May 11, 1744) with the Emperor, to which the Elector Palatine, and the King of *Sweden*, as Landgrave of *Hesse*, acceded. The Design of it was declared to be, to restore the Imperial Dignity, and the Tranquillity of *Germany*: But it afterwards appeared that a secret Article had been agreed upon between their Imperial and *Prussian* Majesties, by which the latter engaged to endeavour at the Conquest of all *Bohemia* and *Upper Austria* for the Emperor; in Return for which his Imperial Majesty was to give up many Circles, Territories, and Towns, and the Right belonging to him in *Upper Silesia*, to the King of *Prussia*, who published a Manifesto against the Queen of *Hungary*, wherein the *British* Court was not spared, it accusing the said Court of inflaming the Queen. The chief Design of publishing this Manifesto was to influence the *English* Parliament, his *Prussian* Majesty therein addressing the People, and not the King, was judged (in *England*) not very decent, and therefore did not answer his Purpose.

The *British* Court, at this Juncture, had a very difficult Part to play: The *Czarina* refused the 12,000 *Russians* which she, by Treaty, had obliged herself to furnish *Great-Britain*, and the Queen of *Hungary* was urgent

with his *Britannick* Majesty, in order for him to secure the Imperial Throne to her Consort, then Great Duke of *Tuscany*. The chief *British* Minister was for promoting her Views with all imaginable Vigour; but Mr. *Pelham*, his Brother, and other considerable Personages, judged that it would be imprudent to go such Lengths, great Part of the Nation thinking *Great-Britain* had little to do in this Quarrel. By this Time the Courts of *Vienna* and *Versailles* had reciprocally declared War against each other, as Principals. Immediately the King of *Prussia* invaded *Bohemia*, through *Saxony*, at the Head of 84,000 Men. Soon after another Body of his *Prussian* Majesty's Forces, consisting of 20,000, advanced through *Silesia* into *Moravia*. His *Prussian* Majesty invested *Prague*, which General *Harsch* defended with a Garrison of 13,000 Men; but on the 2d of *September* the brisk Fire from the *Prussian* Artillery, and the mutinous Disposition of the Town's People, forced the Commandant of *Prague* to demand a Capitulation, and the Garrison afterwards surrendered themselves Prisoners of War. All the Winter the Court of *Vienna* had been making Preparations for Prince *Charles* to pass the *Rhine*, during which the *French* did all they could to prevent it. Many bloody Skirmishes ensued between the *Austrians* and their Enemies, and Prince *Charles* proved himself a most able General during this Campaign in *Germany*.

On the 1st of *May* the *French* King arrived in *Flanders*, at the Head of 120,000 Men, with a prodigious Train of Artillery. Here Count *Wassenaer*, the *Dutch* Ambassador, came to treat with him, but to no Purpose. The King was attended by Marshal *Noailles*, who had distinguished himself both in the Cabinet and in the Field; also by Count *Saxe*, on whom the *French* King depended chiefly for the executive Part.—The Allies then took the Field: They should have consisted of 22,000 *British*, 16,000 *Hanoverians*, 18,000 *Austrians*, and 20,000 *Dutch*; but they were not only deficient in Numbers, but weakly commanded, and at Variance one with another. The *English* and *Hanoverians* were commanded by *Wade*, who hated *d'Artemberg*, Chief General of the *Austrians*. The *Dutch* were commanded by Count *Maurice* of *Nassau*. Great Division arose among the

the Confederate Generals, of which the *French* King made proper Advantage.—The *French* soon took *Courtray*, *Menin*, *Ipres*, *Furnes*, *Mount-Cassel*, and other Strong-holds in *Flanders*; whereupon their Monarch, who was admirably well served this Campaign, made a Kind of triumphal Entry into *Dunkirk*.

Whilst the *French* were thus carrying on their Conquests with amazing Rapidity in *Flanders*, Prince *Charles* was making as rapid a Progress in *Alsace*, having passed the *Rhine*, which induced the *French* King to leave *Flanders* with 40,000 Men, and march in Person to relieve *Alsace*; by which Marshal *Saxe* was left in *Flanders* with an Army far inferior to that of the Allies, which had been reinforced with four *British* Regiments, and 11 Battalions and 22 Squadrons sent by the *Dutch*, (but not till they saw their Republic in the most imminent Danger) notwithstanding which the Allies continued shamefully inactive. However, to save Appearances, they passed the *Scheld*, seemingly to attack Marshal *Saxe*, but found he was too strongly intrenched. Marshal *Wade* was no ways enterprising, though he proposed some very salutary Measures; but these were defeated by *d'Arenberg*, whose Credit at *Vienna* was greater than that of *Wade* at *London*. Forage at last growing very scarce, the Allies repassed the *Mergue*. The Feuds between the Commanding Officers rising still higher, the Allies returned towards *Ghent*. A little before this a most favourable Opportunity offered of attacking Marshal *Saxe*, which was defeated by *d'Arenberg*, who, being intoxicated with Liquor at the Time of his receiving a Letter of the highest Importance from *Wade*, thrust it under his Pillow, and did not read it till the next Day. On the 30th of *September* Marshal *Saxe* drew off his Army in the utmost Confusion, leaving behind him 25 Pieces of Cannon; and about the 20th of *October* the Allies went into Winter Quarters. Thus ended a Campaign as honourable to the *French*, as inglorious to their Enemies.—The *French* had 116,000 Men in the Field, and the *Austrians* no more than 71,000.

The *French* King retired to *Metz*, the Capital of *Lorraine*, where General *Schmettau*, from his *Prussian* Majesty, laid Proposals before him. In *August* Prince *Charles*

of *Lorrain* retreated with very little Loss; and, in the Face of an Army greatly superior to his own, repassed the *Rhine*, by which he won immortal Glory. The King of *Prussia* had now made himself Master of *Bohemia*. About this Time her *Hungarian* Majesty went to *Hungary*, where her Subjects, at the Head of whom was old Count *Palfy*, the Palatine, gave her the most glorious Testimonies of their Loyalty. Immediately 44,000 *Hungarians* took the Field, and 30,000 held themselves in Readiness, as a Reserve. The *Saxons* joining Prince *Charles* with 16,000 Men, and his Army now amounting to about 90,000, his *Prussian* Majesty was drove, with amazing Swiftnefs and vast Slaughter, out of *Bohemia*. He ordered General *Einsidale*, Governor of *Prague*, to evacuate it with 11,000 Men; after which the King of *Prussia* retired with great Precipitation towards *Silesia*, he losing above 30,000 Men. This inglorious Retreat of the wise and valiant *Prussian* Monarch was owing to his having been deceived by the *French*, he imagining that they would certainly have defeated Prince *Charles*, and they having assured him that the *Saxons* would join in the League of *Francfort*: But his chief Dependence was on the luxurious Count *Brubl*, who, with few or no Talents, had engrossed, in an amazing Manner, the Favour of his Sovereign. The King of *Prussia* now made Overtures for an Accommodation with the Queen of *Hungary*, on which Occasion his *Britannic* Majesty offered to be Mediator; but she haughtily rejected the Proposals, and published Manifestoes against the King, declaring that she had been forced into the Peace of *Breslaw*, and therefore had a Right to break it. The King of *Prussia* published a counter Manifesto.

The Emperor was restored to his Hereditary Dominions, after which he behaved with great Moderation. October 30th the *French* laid Siege to *Fryburg*, the Bulwark of interior *Austria*. They brought a prodigious Train of Artillery before it, and the King himself repaired thither; and it was at last taken by the Valour and Skill of the famous Count *Lowendabl*.—With regard to *Italy*, the *French* sent 20,000 Men, under the Prince of *Conti*, to succour Don *Philip*, who was now at the Head of 60,000 Troops. The King of *Sardinia*,
who

who commanded an Army of 30,000 Men, continued faithful to the House of *Austria*. The *French* forced the Intrenchments of *Villa-Franca* and *Montalban*, though Art and Nature seemed to pronounce them impregnable. They took a great Number of Prisoners, among whom was the Marquis *de Suze*, the King of *Sardinia*'s natural Brother. This Monarch abandoned the Territory of *Nice*, and retired towards *Coni*, on which Occasion he shewed the greatest Wisdom. The *Spaniards*, in their Return from *Oneglia*, lost 4000 Men, killed or taken Prisoners. The *French* took the *Barricades*, (a Pass so called) tho' thought impregnable, but with the Loss of near 4000 Men. Thus the *French* and *Spaniards* forced every Passage. They then took *Demont*, a very strong Fortress, which almost dismayed his *Sardinian* Majesty. The Confederates next besieged *Coni*, at which Time the King of *Sardinia* was reinforced by the *Austrians* under General *Pallavicini*, which made his Army 36,000 strong. On the 24th of *September* was fought the Battle of *Coni*. It was won by the *French*, tho' his *Sardinian* Majesty gave the most signal Proofs of his Wisdom and Valour, as did the Prince of *Conti*. The Loss sustained by the Army under the King of *Sardinia* amounted to about 5000 Men, and about 3000 *Spaniards* fell. The Confederates were obliged, at last, to abandon the Siege of *Coni*, after having lost 6000 Men before it. The Marquis *de las Minas*, the *Spanish* General, was recalled and disgraced.—Prince *Lobkowitz* continued to command in *Italy*, against the *Spaniards* and *Neapolitans* under Count *Gages*. Though the King of *Naples* had concluded a Neutrality, he yet broke it. *Lobkowitz* then endeavoured to penetrate into the Kingdom of *Naples*; during which Count *Brown*, a very able *Austrian* General, made an Irruption into *Abruzzo*. These Operations were favoured by Commodore *Long*, who commanded a Squadron of *British* Ships. *Brown* attacked *Velitri* with so much Art and Bravery, that he had like to have surprized the King of *Naples* and the Duke of *Modena* in their Beds. Notwithstanding this, Count *Gages* repulsed the *Austrians* with great Loss. *Lobkowitz* losing all Hopes of taking *Naples*, made the most skilful Retreat possible, but was pursued by Count *Gages*, who made

140 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

made 700 *Austrians* Prisoners. These, with the *Neapolitans* and their Allies, then retired into Winter Quarters.

On the 15th of *June*, 1744, *Commodore Anson* returned from his famous Voyage round the World. In *September*, 1740, he had sailed from *England* with his Squadron, consisting of the following Ships, viz. the *Centurion* of 60 Guns, *Commodore Anson*; the *Gloucester*, *Severn*, *Pearl*, *Wager*, and *Trial* Sloop, with two *Victuallers*, and about 470 Land-Forces, under the Command of *Colonel Cracherode*. At *Madeira*, *Capt. Norris* of the *Gloucester* was obliged to return to *England* for the Recovery of his Health. This Expedition was designed at first for the *South-Seas*, in order to distress the *Spaniards* in that Part of the World. At the same Time the *Spaniards* fitted out a Squadron, under the Command of *Don Joseph Pizarro*, to defeat that of *Anson*; which however it did not. The *English* Squadron, after going through a numberless Multitude of Difficulties, was greatly reduced. Part of it went round the World under *Anson*, who gained immortal Honour on this Occasion. From *Spithead* his Treasure was brought triumphantly in Waggon, guarded by the brave Sailors who took it, to *London*, and was there received with the highest Acclamations of the People. In this Expedition the *English* took the Town of *Paita* in *Peru*, with a vast Treasure; and a rich *Acapulco* Ship, after a fierce Engagement.

The Army was now recruited, an Invasion being threatened by the Pretender's Son.—*Marshal Belleisle* and his Brother, who had been sent from the *French* King to the Emperor, to concert the Operations of the next Campaign, being at *Elbingrode*, in the Electorate of *Hanover*, were seized, and, being sent to *England*, were confined in *Windfor* Castle.—The Earl of *Holderness*, Ambassador from *Great-Britain* to the States of *Venice*, was stoppt by the *Imperialists* near *Nuremberg*, but released soon after, and had Satisfaction made him for the Affront.—This Year 200,000 *l.* was remitted to his *Sardinian* Majesty, by Way of Loan.—*Sir Charles Hardy*,
with

with the *English* Store-Ships for the *Mediterranean*, being blocked up in the *Tagus* by the *Brest* Fleet, Sir *John Balchen* was ordered to put to Sea to relieve Sir *Charles*, which he did; but returning to *England* he lost his Life in the *Victory*. This Ship, which was thought to be the finest in the World, mounting 110 Brass Guns, being drove upon the Coast of *Alderney*, was shipwrecked and entirely lost, together with her whole Crew, which consisted of 1100 brave Men, 100 of whom were Volunteers and Gentlemen of Fortune. The *Dutch* had lent the *English* a Squadron on this Occasion; but all their Ships were in a miserable Condition.

This Year died *Sarah* Duchefs of *Marlborough*, who had acted a very conspicuous Part in the highest Scenes of Life; and Mr. *Pope*, one of the most delightful Poets that ever lived.

Commodore *Barnet* was sent with a Squadron to the *East-Indies*, where he took three *French* Indiamen, very richly laden. Two others of his Squadron took an immensely rich Ship from *Manilla*.—The *British* Fleets in *America* signalized themselves this Year, Commodore *Warren* taking a great Number of valuable Prizes; but the *British* Arms were not successful on the Continent of *America*, *Canso* being destroyed by the *French*.

On the 28th of *October*, 1744, happened a most dreadful Hurricane in *Jamaica*, which did infinite Damage on Shore, as well as to the Shipping.

Nothing very remarkable was done in the *Mediterranean*. *Rowley*, who succeeded *Matthews*, had a very dangerous Post to maintain, though his Fleet consisted of 34 Ships of the Line, 7 Frigates, &c. It was expected that the *French* and *Spanish* Fleets, when joined, would fight *Rowley*; but they did not, to the Surprise of many.—The *English* were then in some Pain about *Gibraltar*. This Year they lost the *Northumberland* and some other Ships of War. The Arrival of *Torres* in *October*, with the *Spanish* Treasures, saved *France*, at that Juncture, from a general Bankruptcy. The *English* were greatly discontented at home, on Account of the Management of the War this Year upon the Continent; and the then Minister, the very able Earl *Granville*, was supposed to be all-powerful in the Cabinet. The Ministers, whose Province

vince it was to raise Money, were for Peace. Mr. *Pelham* seemed desirous of a Coalition, which being agreed to, the Minister resigned the Seals not long after.

November the 27th, his Majesty opened the Session by a very remarkable Speech.

The Ministry being now changed, there seemed a perfect Unanimity in both Houses. To prevent any ill Influence abroad, his Majesty ordered all his Ministers in foreign Courts to declare, that the Change in the Administration would no ways affect the general System of Affairs. The Commons granted 6,462,890 *l.* for the Service of the ensuing Year; and a Quadruple Alliance was concluded at *Warsaw* between his *Britannic* Majesty, the Queen of *Hungary*, the King of *Poland*, and the *States General*.—In *March*, 1745, his Royal Highness the Duke of *Cumberland* was appointed Captain-General of all his Majesty's Forces in *Great-Britain* and abroad, to the great Joy of the People.—The Beginning of this Year died the Emperor *Charles VII.* which changed the Face of Affairs in *Europe*. About that Time also died Sir *Robert Walpole*, Earl of *Orford*. The Earl of *Chesterfield* was appointed Ambassador to *Holland*; and though he could not obtain what was desired from the *Dutch*, he yet did more than any other Man could have done.

This Session a Bill passed for prohibiting the Wearing and Importation of *Cambrics* and *French Lawns*. This very useful Bill owed its whole Rise to Mr. *Janssen*, afterwards Member of Parliament for, and Lord Mayor of, the City of *London*. On the 2d of *May* his Majesty put an End to the Session, and informed the Parliament of his Intention to go abroad. He then declared himself a Principal in the War, in Quality of Elector of *Hanover*. This was the more generous, as the Queen of *Hungary's* Affairs had now taken an inauspicious Turn; whilst those of the *French* were in a flourishing Condition, though the Emperor's Death had disconcerted their whole Plan of Politics. They therefore proposed the King of *Poland* to be Emperor, but he refused; and they were very doubtful of the King of *Prussia*; for which Reason the *French* Monarch resolved not to concern himself in the Election of an Emperor. Notwithstanding

standing this her *Hungarian* Majesty would not listen to Overtures of Peace. Hereupon the Armies assembled in *Flanders*, where the Allies were found greatly inferior, in Numbers and Artillery, to the *French*.—The Duke of *Cumberland* was now at the Head of the Confederate Forces in *Flanders*, where the *French* King, with the *Dauphin*, arrived. Marshal *Saxe* had the Direction of the Campaign. Upon his besieging *Tournay* the Confederates resolved to force him, if possible, to raise it. This brought on the famous Battle of *Fontenoy*. The Confederates resolved to attack the *French*, who were very strongly intrenched, and had erected dreadful Batteries. On the 30th of *April* the *British* Troops began the Attack, and drove the *French* to the very Top of the rising Ground near their Camp. Next Morning the Confederates charged the *French* with amazing Intrepidity, and with great Success, till a concealed Battery destroyed the *English* in vast Numbers. The *Dutch*, under Prince *Waldeck*, behaved shamefully on this Occasion. His Royal Highness the Duke was obliged to retire, on Account of the prodigious Fire poured in upon him by the *French*; but he soon renewed the Charge, and drove them from the Field of Battle. At last Victory declared for the *French*, who acknowledged that all the *English* had behaved like Heroes on that ever-memorable Day. The Duke of *Cumberland* did all that was possible for an able General to do; and the *French* King and the *Dauphin* signalized their Bravery and Conduct on that Occasion. It was computed that 7000 *Britons* lost their Lives; but it was thought that a still greater Slaughter had been made of the *French*. Many Persons of Distinction were killed on both Sides. The Confederates lost a great many Cannon, but no Colours, Standards, or Kettle-Drums. The *French* afterwards refused to exchange the Prisoners, on Account of the Detainer of Marshal *Belleisle* and his Brother, who nevertheless were soon set at Liberty.

After the Battle of *Fontenoy* the *French* renewed the Siege of *Tournay*, took the Town, and afterwards the Citadel. *Saxe* and *Lorwendahl* had very much improved the Art of besieging Places; and the *French* were amazingly active this Campaign. They afterwards surprized
Ghent,

Ghent, and took *Bruges*, *Oudenarde*, *Dendermond*, *Ostend*, *Newport*, *Aeth*, and several other Towns. All this Time the Allied Army lay encamped between *Antwerp* and *Brussels*, without daring to oppose the *French*, whose King returned in Triumph to *Paris*.

The *Dutch* agreed to augment their Army with 12,000 Men. *La Chetardie*, the *French* Ambassador in *Russia*, was deeply engaged in Intrigues, prejudicial to *Great-Britain* and her Allies; but those being detected, he was arrested, and obliged to quit the *Russian* Territories. The Monarch of *Poland* seemed to continue still firm to her *Hungarian* Majesty. The King of *Sweden*, as Landgrave of *Hesse*, withdrew from the Service of *Great-Britain* the 6000 Troops in her Pay, and joined them to the Imperial Forces in *Bavaria*. During this, *Maillebois* was oppressing the neutral States of the Empire. The young Elector of *Bavaria*, observing the Rapidity with which the *Austrians* advanced against him, concluded a Peace with her *Hungarian* Majesty. The *French* under *Maillebois* acted very tyrannically in *Germany*, idly pretending that they staid there only to secure the Freedom of the Imperial Election. But spite of all the Machinations of the Court of *Versailles*, the Great Duke of *Tuscany* was elected Emperor at *Frankfort*, in September 1745; before which Time the *French* had been forced to repass the *Rhine*. This happy Alteration in the Affairs of *Europe* was owing chiefly to the Wisdom and Weight of his *Britannic* Majesty.

The King of *Prussia* would gladly have joined in the System laid down by his *Britannic* Majesty, had it not been for the Obstinacy of the Queen of *Hungary*. He then had Recourse to Arms, and the 3d of *June* obtained a signal Victory over the *Austrians* and *Saxons*, commanded by Prince *Charles* of *Lorrain*. He next endeavoured to prevail with the *Czarina* to assist him, but she chose rather to observe a Sort of Neutrality. A Convention was now agreed upon at *Hanover*, where his *Britannic* Majesty then was, between him and the King of *Prussia* his Nephew; but the Convention was rejected by *Austria* and *Saxony*; her Imperial Majesty acting a very ungrateful Part with regard to the King of *Great-Britain* on this Occasion, he having been as a Father

to that Princess. The King of *Prussia* declaring War against the Elector of *Saxony*, his Troops entered that Electorate.

On the 18th of *September*, Prince *Charles* attacking his Camp, was defeated by him. He then marched into *Silesia*, and afterwards into *Saxony*, when he took *Gorlitz*, *Leipsic*, and *Dresden*, where was the whole Royal Family of *Poland*, (the King excepted, who had retired to *Prague*) whom he treated with the greatest Humanity. Afterwards a Treaty of Peace was concluded between the King of *Prussia* and the Elector of *Saxony*; and another between the Empress-Queen and his *Prussian* Majesty. At the Conclusion of this Peace that Monarch behaved with great Generosity towards the House of *Saxony*.

With respect to the War in *Italy*; Prince *Lobkowitz*, General of the *Austrians* there, who was no ways equal to the Command, was pursued by Count *de Gages*, who afterwards marched into the *Genoese* Territories. His *Sardinian* Majesty offered to give up *Final*, in order to engage the *Genoese* in his Favour. Soon after this the Treaty of *Arenjues* was concluded between *France*, *Spain*, and *Genoa*; which Treaty proved fatal to the *Austrian* Interest in *Italy*. *Genoa* now declared War against his *Sardinian* Majesty. The *British* Fleet in the *Mediterranean* consisted of 24 Ships of the Line under *Rowley*, who blocked up the *Spanish* Fleet. That Admiral, who was now joined by Admiral *Medley*, sent Commodore *Cowper*, who bombarded *Genoa*, *Final*, *St. Remo*, and *Bastia* in the Island of *Corfica*. During this, *Don Philip*, with *Maillebois* and the *French* and *Spaniards*, were very successful in *Italy*, *Turin* having narrowly escaped falling into their Hands.

The besieging *Louisbourg*, the *Dunkirk*, or Bulwark, of the *French* Empire in *America*, was now resolved on. This was the grand Nursery for their Seamen; and its Fisheries were of immense Value. The Expedition was first planned and resolved upon in *New-England*. Ten Men of War, under Commodore *Warren*, and about 6000 Land Forces, including Marines; under Mr. *Pep- perel*, were employed against that Place. Immediately the Siege of it was formed. *Louisbourg* was excessively
N strong

strong both by Art and Nature, and proportionably well defended by Artillery. The Garrison consisted of 1200 Regulars, under Monsieur *Chambon*. The 30th of *April* the Men of War, &c. arrived within four Miles of *Louisbourg*, and the *English* took it after a Siege of 49 Days. This Conquest did great Honour to the *New-England* Men, who, tho' a Body of Militia, behaved like Veterans, and pushed the Siege with incredible Spirit and Labour. Notwithstanding the Vigour with which this Siege was carried on, as well as defended, yet the Besiegers lost but 100 Men, and the Besieged 240.

On the 14th of *July* this Year (1745) *Charles*, the young Pretender, then about 25, with only seven Adherents, embarked on board a Frigate of 18 Guns, with 900 Stands of Arms, at Port *Lazare* in *Britany*. Soon after she was joined by the *Elizabeth* of 64 Guns, between whom and the *Lyon* Man of War of 58 Guns, Capt. *Brett*, a bloody Engagement ensued, when the *Elizabeth* sheered off. Soon after *Charles* landed in the Western Isles of *Scotland*, near the House of *Kinloch Moirdart*. *Charles* was presently joined by *Cameron* of *Lochiel*, and his Clan. The Pretender's Standard being now raised, great Numbers flocked to it. Among those who came over with *Charles*, were *Macdonald*, *Sheridan*, and *Sullivan*, all *Irishmen*; but who had little Skill in the Art of War. These three were his Favourites, as also *George Kelly*, who had been Chaplain to Bishop *Atterbury*; and the Marquis of *Tullibardine*, eldest Son to the Duke of *Athol*. Lord *George Murray*, the Marquis's Brother, joined in the same traiterous Cause. Notwithstanding all these Steps taken by *Charles* and his Adherents, the Ministry in *Scotland* seemed to treat the whole as a Chimera, as did most People in *England*: But it being soon found real, Sir *John Cope*, Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in *Scotland*, was ordered to crush the Insurrection in its Infancy; but his Conduct was such as gave great Umbrage to all the Friends of King *GEORGE*. The 3d of *September* the young Pretender proclaimed his Father at *Dunkeld*, near *Perth*, which Town he entered the Day following, and reviewing his Troops, found them to be about 3000; but the greatest Part of them were miserably armed and accoutred.

accoutred. He now marched for *Edinburgh*, whose Magistrates seemed disposed to defend it to the last Extremity; but this was all a Farce, that City being given up soon after to the Rebels. General *Guest* then commanded in the Castle, which he defended in the most gallant Manner. And now many came and joined the young Pretender, and his Father was proclaimed at the Cross of *Edinburgh*, where three Manifestos were read by their Pursuivants. Those Manifestos promised mighty Things in Favour of the *Scots* Nation, and constituted *Charles* Regent of *Scotland*, *England*, and *Ireland*. They were printed and dispersed all over the Kingdom. The Rebel Army was now increased to about 4000 men.

During these Transactions Sir *John Cope*, who had proceeded with the King's Troops as far North as *Inverness*, leaving the Southern Parts of *North-Britain* wholly exposed to the Incurfions of the Enemy, marched back to *Aberdeen*, where he embarked with his Troops, and, on the 16th of *September*, landed at *Dunbar*, about 20 Miles to the Eastward of *Edinburgh*. Here he was joined by two Regiments of Dragoons, which had retired from the Capital at the Approach of the Rebel Army. With this Reinforcement his Troops amounted to about 3000, and he began his March for *Edinburgh*, in order to give Battle to the Enemy. On the 20th of *September* he encamped near *Preston-Pans*, and early next Morning was attacked by the young Pretender with about 3000 Highlanders half armed, who charged him Sword in Hand with such Impetuosity, that, in less than ten Minutes after the Battle began, the King's Troops were broken and totally routed. The Dragoons fled with great Precipitation at the first Onset: The General Officers, having made some Efforts to rally them, thought proper to consult their own Safety by an expeditious Retreat to *Berwick*. The brave Colonel *Gardiner* lost his Life, and many Officers were taken by the Rebels. Four Hundred of the King's Troops were killed, and about 1200 taken Prisoners, with the Train of Artillery, Tents, Baggage, &c. and near 6000*l.* in Specie. The Loss sustained by the Rebels, was inconsiderable. Sir *John Cope*, Colonel *Lascelles*,
N 2 and

and Brigadier *Fowke*, were afterwards tried by a Court-Martial, and acquitted. General *Guest*, to prevent the Rebels from marching towards *England*, feigned that his Garrison in the Castle was in great Want of Provisions, which induced the Rebels to besiege it. But the Siege being raised soon after, *Gordon* of *Glenbucket*, with Lord *Ogilvie*, and near 400 Men, joined the Rebels; who being now about 6000, they resolved to march for *England*. The young Pretender then published a new and very insolent Declaration. On the 22d of *October* the Rebels had a general Review of their Troops, and were joined by Lords *Pitsligo* and *Balmerino*, and the Earl of *Kilmarnock*. Four Ships brought them Money, Arms, and Ammunition from *France*.

His Majesty arrived from *Germany* on the 16th of *August*, at which Time most loyal Addresses were transmitted from all Parts. The Merchants of *London* distinguished themselves in particular at this Juncture, by their supporting the public Credit, as did the Noblemen, by raising Regiments. The County of *York* set a noble Example of Loyalty to the rest of the Nation, they entering into an Association, at the Head of which was Dr. *Herring*, then Archbishop of *York*, and afterwards of *Canterbury*.

On the 16th of *October* his Majesty opened the Parliament by a most gracious Speech, to which the most loyal Addresses were returned. A Camp, consisting of 14,000 Men, was formed at *Newcastle* under Marshal *Wade*. The Rebels, consisting of about 6000 Foot, and 260 Horse, marched towards *England*, and besieged *Carlisle* under the Command of *Perth*, and made themselves Masters of it, and of the Castle. The Pretender's Declarations were burnt by the common Hangman at the *Royal Exchange, London*.

As the *French* threatened to invade *Great-Britain*, Admiral *Vernon* was appointed to command in the Channel with the utmost Vigilance; which Service he performed extremely well; and a *French Ship* (among others) with *Charles Ratcliff*, Brother to the Earl of *Derwentwater*, aboard, was taken.—The whole of the Supplies this Year, amounted to £.7,063,251 : 18 : 10 $\frac{1}{4}$. The public Companies, and many private Persons, with great Chearfulness subscribed a large Sum for cloathing

ing his Majesty's Troops in the North; and the Lawyers agreed to form themselves into a Regiment, to be commanded by Lord Chief Justice *Willes*. A Proclamation was issued for apprehending Jesuits and Popish Priests; for guarding the Coasts; and for driving the Cattle at a Distance from them. The Militia was raised, and proper Signals fixed to give the Alarm, in Case the threatened Invasion should take Place.

The Rebels, after becoming Masters of *Carlisle*, left a Garrison in that City, and marched forward till they came to *Manchester*, of which Place they took Possession; but were there joined by only a few, which greatly dispirited the young Pretender. A second Army was now forming, to be commanded by the Duke of *Cumberland*, and under him Sir *John Ligonier*. This Army, consisting of about 13,000 Men, took Post at *Litchfield*. The Rebels being now in great Perplexity, thought of marching into *Wales*, but found this impracticable, and so proceeded to *Derby*. Being arrived there, and a Council of War being held, it was at last agreed to march back to *Scotland*. About this Time his Majesty had proposed to order the setting up of the Standard of *England* upon *Finchley Common*, and to assemble an Army there under his own Command. The Rebels hearing this, marched back with the greatest Precipitation, and were pursued with amazing Activity by his Royal Highness the Duke. General *Wade* had been very dilatory all this Campaign. General *Oglethorpe* pursued the Rebels very swiftly; but could not come up with them. The Duke continued the Pursuit; and arriving at *Clifton* in *Cumberland* had a Skirmish, wherein several were slain on both Sides. The main Body of the Rebels being now at *Penrith*, a Council of War was held, and, after much Deliberation, it was resolved that they should march back with all imaginable Speed to *Scotland*, where it was reported their Affairs had taken a very favourable Turn. Accordingly they returned to *Carlisle*, where they left a Garrison, and they flew over the *Eden*. Soon after this *Carlisle* was besieged by the Duke of *Cumberland*, and, after a slight Resistance, delivered up the 31st of *December*, the Rebels surrendering themselves to the King's Mercy. Thus ended their Ex-

150 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

pedition into *England*; which, all Circumstances considered, was a very amazing one, as they were unprovided with Horses, Magazines, and many of them without Arms. The Rebels, in their Return Northward, plundered the Inhabitants. During this Interval *Edinburgh* had been recovered to the Government; and the Inhabitants of *Glasgow* gave the highest Testimonies of their Loyalty to his Majesty, for which the Rebels afterwards made them pay very dearly.

Lord *Loudon*, and *Duncan Forbes*, Esq; Lord President of the Court of Session, also exerted themselves vigorously in the North of *Scotland* in Favour of the Government, which Lord *Lewis Gordon*, Brother to the Duke of that Name, and the famous Lord *Lovat*, as strongly opposed. This Man (Head of the Clan of the *Frasers*) was the most dangerous and the most powerful of all the Rebels then in *Scotland*. No greater Hypocrite ever existed. He drew his Son, a promising Youth of nineteen Years of Age, into the Rebellion. At this Time Lord *John Drummond* was landed with about 6 or 700 Men in the *French King's* Pay. The first Care of Lord *Loudon* was to relieve *Fort-Augustus*. *Macleod* and *Monro*, having raised their Clans in Favour of his Majesty, were defeated by Lord *Lewis Gordon*. During this the Rebels were successful towards the South of *Scotland*, partly owing to the Succour they received from *France*, and to the Promises of much greater. They then marched to *Stirling*, and, laying Siege to that Town, made themselves Masters of it, and besieged the Castle.

Upon this Success of the Rebels a new Army was raised by the Government, consisting of about 10,000 Men, and the Command thereof given to General *Hawley*, who resolved to relieve *Stirling* Castle, and advanced to *Linlithgow* on the 13th of *January*, 1745-6. Next Day the whole Army rendezvoused at *Falkirk*, while the Rebels lay encamped at *Torwood*, a few Miles distant. On the 17th they were perceived in full March to attack the King's Forces, who were formed in Order of Battle, and advanced to the Encounter. The Enemy had taken Possession of a Hill on the Right, and *Hawley* ordered two Regiments of Dragoons to drive them
from

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 151

from that Eminence. Their Prince, who stood in the Front of the Line, gave the Signal to fire by waving his Cap, and his Followers took Aim so well, that the Assaultants were broke by the first Volley, retreated with Precipitation, and fell in amongst the Infantry, who were likewise discomposed by the Wind and Rain beating with great Violence in their Faces, wetting their Powder, and disturbing their Eye-sight. The Rebels followed their first Blow, and great Part of the Royal Army, after one irregular Discharge, turned their Backs, and fled in the utmost Consternation. In all Probability few or none of them would have escaped, had not General *Huske* and Brigadier *Cholmondeley* rallied some Regiments, and made a gallant Stand, which favoured the Retreat of the rest to *Falkirk*. Among the few that withstood the general Panick on this Occasion was the *Glasgow* Regiment of Militia, which had been ordered to guard the Baggage, and maintained its Ground till it was ordered to retreat. The King's Forces retired in Confusion to *Edinburgh*, leaving the Field of Battle, with Part of their Tents and Artillery, to the Rebels; but their Loss of Men did not exceed 300, including Sir *Robert Monro*, Colonel *Whitney*, and some other Officers of Distinction. — General *Hawley*, who had boasted that, with two Regiments of Dragoons, he would drive the Rebel Army from one End of the Kingdom to the other, incurred Abundance of Censure for the Disposition he made, as well as for his Conduct before and after the Action; but he found Means to vindicate himself to the Satisfaction of his Sovereign.

The Defeat of the King's Forces at *Falkirk* caused great Consternation in *London*, whereupon his Majesty appointed his Royal Highness the Duke of *Cumberland* Commander in Chief against the Rebels. Accordingly, on the 25th of *January*, 1745-6, at One in the Morning, he set out from *St. James's*, (the Frost being then excessively violent) attended by the Lords *Cathcart* and *Bury*, and the Colonels *Conway* and *Yorke*, and arrived the 30th at *Edinburgh*, where he was welcomed as their Guardian Angel. Immediately the Army re-assembled, and his Royal Highness used his utmost Endeavours to acquire the Confidence of the People, and revive the
Spirits

Spirits of the Soldiers, by which Means he gain'd great Popularity.

On the 31st of *January* the Duke marched from *Edinburgh* with his Army in two Columns. The Rebels then calling a Council of War, resolved to retire Northward, and to blow up their Magazines. They accordingly retreated with amazing Speed, and arrived at *Inverness*, where the young Pretender very narrowly escaped being taken in his Bed by Lord *Loudon*, whose gallant Services were of infinite Advantage to the Royal Cause. Notwithstanding this, on the 21st of *February* the Rebels took *Fort-George*, the Citadel of *Inverness*, which was of the highest Prejudice to the Royal Cause, and afterwards *Fort-Augustus*. These Successes very much raised their Spirits.

Six Thousand *Hessians* being now landed, the Duke of *Cumberland* immediately concerted Measures with the Prince of *Hesse*, who was attended by the Earl of *Crawford*, a Nobleman of small Fortune, but of the greatest Spirit, and exceedingly well skilled in the Art of War.

On the 1st of *March* the Duke's Army arrived at *Aberdeen*. His Royal Highness was indefatigable during the then extremely inclement Season. At this Time the Rebels were vastly active, they being Masters of some of the most fruitful Provinces in *Scotland*, and having Money to pay their Friends for whatever they wanted. General *Bland* endeavoured to attack *Roy Stuart* at *Strathbogie*, but he retired from him. The Rebels had a considerable Advantage over the King's Troops, which was owing to their being perfectly well acquainted with the Country, several of the Royal Parties being surprized and taken by them; and their Affairs seemed now to take a more favourable Turn. The *Hessians*, with Lord *Crawford* at the Head of the Dragoons, drove Lord *George Murray* to *Inverness*. During this, his Royal Highness was obliged to lie at *Aberdeen*, and his Army was divided into three Cantonments, by which Means he protected the Country, and disarmed all the Disaffected in the low Countries. Notwithstanding this, the Rebels landing at *Dornoch*, surprized and beat the *Sutherland* Militia, which Loss was more than compensated by the retaking of the *Hazard* Sloop
by

by the *Sheerness* Ship of War. Advice was brought that the Embarkations at *Dunkirk* and other *French* Ports continued, which made the Duke resolve to draw together his whole Army, and advance against the main Body of the Rebels at *Inverness*, which he did accordingly on the 8th of *April*; and, passing the *Spey* without Opposition, marched to *Nairn*. The Rebels lay at *Culloden*, and early on the 16th of *April* the whole Royal Army marched from *Nairn* in four Columns. The Rebel Army formed their Front in thirteen Divisions, being so many Clans under their respective Chiefs. They began their Fire, which was very ill served, about Two o'Clock, whilst that of his Majesty's Army did vast Execution. The Rebels attacked *Barrel's* and *Monro's* Regiments with great Fury, but were drove back with prodigious Slaughter. Presently after it was no longer a Fight but a Carnage. The young Pretender, tho' his Corps de Reserve was still entire, galloped off without making the least Resistance. The main Body of the Rebels fled every Way, but met Death in them all, above 2000 of their People being killed in the Field of Battle, and between that and *Inverness*. Each Army consisted of about 8000 Men. The Killed and Wounded in the King's Army amounted to no more than 310 Men, among whom was the brave Lord *Robert Kerr*. All the Ordnance and Stores, with a vast Number of Firelocks and Swords belonging to the Rebels, were taken. The Earl of *Kilmarnock* was made Prisoner, with many other Officers. This Victory was productive of the most happy Effects. The Rebels afterwards reported that great Numbers of their Party had been killed in cold Blood, and that the whole Country was one Scene of Burnings and Murder. 'Tis certain that Severities were inflicted upon the Persons and Possessions, and perhaps some on the Families of the Rebels; but to assert that the most shocking Barbarities were committed, by Order of his Royal Highness the Duke, is declared to be an absolute Falsity. 'Tis certain that the Rebels were guilty of vast Mismanagement.

About this Time the Earl of *Cromartie* and his Party were taken; likewise one *Boyer*, stiling himself *Marquis de St. Guilles*, who pretended to be an Ambassador from the

the *French* King; also Lord *Balmerino*, and the Marquis of *Tullibardine*, together with (what's very extraordinary) four Ladies, who had procured the young Pretender a great Number of Friends, and one of them, (Lady *Macintosh*) tho' her Husband was then in the Government's Service, had brought a great Number of his Clan into the Field.

The young Pretender, after the Loss of the Battle of *Culloden*, having galloped off (as was observed) at the Head of some Horse, crossed the *Nairn*, where he saw the wretched Remains of his Right Wing sadly bemoaning their Fate, and dying of their Wounds. Lord *Lovat* advised him to return back; but he dismissed his Train, a few Followers excepted, and these also some Days after, and wandered about a solitary Fugitive among the Isles and Mountains, for the Space of four Months.

The following is an Abstract of the Narrative thereof as given by himself. Immediately after the decisive Battle of *Culloden*, (*April* 16) he fled to *Fort-Augustus*. At *Glenbias-dale* he was in a deplorable Condition, having past several Days and Nights without Sleep, and almost without Sustenance. Having dismissed his Attendants, he roved about on Foot. Though 30,000*l.* were offered for apprehending him, yet could not that great Sum tempt the poorest among the People to seize him. At last *O'Neal*, one of his Followers, came and told him that all was lost. *April* the 26th he went into an open Boat, and sailed for the *Long-Isle*. After a Run of twenty Leagues, thro' a terrible Tempest, he landed at a Point called *Rosinish*. Here he again went on Board, and setting Sail in a dreadful Storm, was drove (the 30th) on the Isle of *Scalpay*, or *Glas*. Landing there, he travelled to a Farm House, under the Character of a shipwrecked Merchant. In these various Places he had sought for a Vessel to carry him to *France*. About this Time some *English* Ships appearing, he narrowly missed being discovered, and then his only Food was Salt-Fish, which he and his Companions found upon the Rocks. Being got the 16th of *May* on the Mountain of *Corodale*, he sometimes lay whole Nights together alone on the bare Rocks, being afraid
of

of the Militia, the King's Troops, and the Sailors, who were in Search of him; for it was now well known that he was wandering in those Parts. Not only his Provisions were by this Time spent, but his Clothes were near worn out; so that *Charles*, in this miserable Plight, was sometimes tempted to surrender himself to General *Campbell*. To facilitate his Escape, he put on Woman's Clothes, and travelled in that Disguise to a young Gentlewoman, *Flora Macdonald* by Name, and passed for her Maid. These two afterwards crossing the Water, were fired at by the Militia. They next were obliged to pass a Night or two among the Rocks. *Charles* was sometimes seen in his Female Disguise by Persons who were in Search of him, but without their entertaining the least Suspicion. Finding afterwards that it was well known he rambled about in a Female Dress, he put on that of a serving Man. This was about the 4th of *July*. Two *French* Men of War that had brought him Money, &c. were then seeking out for him upon the Coast, but in vain; so that they sailed away without him, but took in several of the Rebels, and landed them in *France*. *July* the 10th he arrived at *Borradale*. About the 18th he got into the very Center of a Detachment of the King's Troops, whom he heard relieving the Guard, and talking to one another. Here a young Man permitting himself to pass for *Charles*, and refusing to surrender, was killed upon the Spot. This saved the young Pretender, who afterwards travelled by several Camps, and at last passed between the Centinels of one. *Charles* remained in Solitude till the 7th of *August*, smoaking Night and Day. About the 14th he was met by Doctor *Cameron*, who afterwards was executed at *Tyburn*, roving about the Woods, with scarce a Coat to his Back, and bare-footed. Here he had like to have been seized. A Report had before prevailed that he was killed. After long Wanderings he arrived the 19th of *September* at *Lochnanaugh* in *Moidart*, where a *French* Ship (the *Bellona* of *Nantz*) lay ready to receive him, when himself, with many others, went on Board. *Charles*, who was then in a bad State of Health, was dressed in a short Coat of black Frize, with a grey Plaid over it. He landed at *Roscou*, near *Morlaix* in *France*, where he was soon equipped;

equipped ; and going to the Court of *France*, was seemingly carested there ; though this was mere Grimace, if we except Cardinal *Tencin* and his Agents. Himself and his Brother (since made Cardinal of *York*) had Appointments just sufficient to support them with Decency. The *French* found their Account in providing for him and his Followers, those entering into the Armies of *France*.

About 40,000 Louis-d'ors being landed from *France*, a Consultation was held about renewing the Rebellion, but it came to nothing. 'Tis certain, that had this Proposal taken Place, a fresh Rebellion might have been raised, as many other Clans were ready to take up Arms ; but the Activity of the Duke of *Cumberland*, and the Despondency of the young Pretender, defeated this Design. The Wisdom of his Royal Highness's Measures were soon discovered by their Consequences, many of the Rebel Chieftains surrendering themselves. In a few Days not above 50 of them were seen together in a Body. The Duke of *Cumberland*, after having crushed the Rebellion, returned to *London*, where he was received, by a grateful People, with all possible Testimonies of Joy.

On the 14th of *January*, 1745-6, his Majesty went to the House of Peers, when he mentioned the Election of the Emperor ; the Accommodation between the Empress-Queen and the Kings of *Poland* and *Prussia* ; the sending immediate Succour into *Italy* ; the assisting the *Dutch* ; and his intending to have a strong Fleet at Sea early in the Spring.

There were then great Divisions in the *English* Cabinet ; some being for pushing on the *French* War with vast Vigour, and others of a quite contrary Opinion. The *Dutch* continued to act at this Juncture with their usual Dilatoriness ; tho' the Patriot *Van Haren* used his utmost Endeavours in order to rouse them from their inglorious Lethargy ; and Prince *Waldeck* had given in a Plan, by which he desired to be put at the Head of 109,000 Men. This Plan was sent over to *England* ; but the Nation could not then assist *Holland* with the Spirit required by that Plan, as the Rebellion had greatly hurt its Finances. Of this the Lord *Harrington* informed

formed the *Dutch* by Letter, who agreed to furnish the 40,000 Men required of them, but would not declare War against the *French*. Hereupon strong Endeavours were used by some in the *English* Cabinet, to induce the Nation to bear the greatest Share in the Expence of the War; but this met with such strong Opposition, that almost the whole Ministry formed a Resolution to throw up their Employments. The Duke of *Newcastle*, Lord *Harrington*, and many others, did resign; upon which Earl *Granville* was appointed a Principal Secretary of State; but as a Stop, occasioned by these Feuds, was now put to all public Business, and that the Supplies could not be raised, the last-mentioned Nobleman resigned the Seals; and those who had before thrown up their Places, resumed them. The Truth is, many Persons began to think that *Great-Britain* had already put herself to too much Expence in supporting the War upon the Continent; and that therefore it would be Folly in her to continue it, except the Empress-Queen and the *Dutch* would bear their Proportion. Lord *Granville* had accepted the Seals, upon a Supposition that the Supplies could be raised in Time; but finding that the National Service would probably suffer by the Resignations in Question, he, like a wise Minister, resigned the Seals. The Ministry being thus settled, the Business of the Nation was carried on with the greatest Unanimity. The Parliament voted an Address of Thanks to his Royal Highness upon his Victory at *Culloden*, and 25,000 *l. per Annum* were added to his Revenue. The Government in *Scotland* behaved with the greatest Moderation at this Time. As most of the Episcopists in *Scotland* were Jacobites, a Restraint was put upon their Meetings; the Highland Dress was ordered to be abolished, and the Highlanders disarmed.

About this Time Marshal *Saxe* took *Brussels*, and afterwards *Louvain*; by which Conquests the Confederates lost their Communication with the Garrisons of *Mons*, *St. Guilan*, *Charleroy*, *Namur*, and *Luxemburg*.

The Rebellion being quelled, the Legislature resolved to make Examples of those who had been concerned in disturbing the Peace of their Country. In June 1746, an Act of Attainder was passed against the principal
 O Persons

158 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

Persons who had embarked in that desperate Undertaking, and Courts were opened in different Parts of *England* for the Trial of the Prisoners. Seventeen Officers of the Rebel Army were executed at *Kennington Common*, in the Neighbourhood of *London*, who suffered with great Constancy; nine were put to Death in the same Manner at *Carlisle*; six at *Brompton*; seven at *Penrith*, and eleven, besides some of the private Men, at *York*; a few obtained Pardons, and a considerable Number were transported to the Plantations. Bills of Indictment for High-Treason were found by the County of *Surry* against the Earls of *Kilmarnock* and *Cromartie*, and the Lord *Balmerino*. These Noblemen were tried by the Peers in *Westminster Hall*, the Lord Chancellor presiding as Lord High-Steward for the Occasion. The two Earls confessed their Crime, and in pathetick Speeches recommended themselves to his Majesty's Mercy. Lord *Balmerino* pleaded Not guilty, denying his having been at *Carlisle* at the Time specified in the Indictment; but this Exception was over-ruled. He then moved a Point of Law in Arrest of Judgment, and was allowed to be heard by Counsel; but he afterwards waved this Plea, and submitted to the Court, which pronounced Sentence of Death upon him and his two Associates. *Cromartie's* Life was spared, and he was afterwards sentenced to a mild Imprisonment, and allowed a moderate Support; but the two others were beheaded in *August* on *Tower Hill*. *Kilmarnock* was a Nobleman of fine personal Accomplishments, had been educated in Revolution Principles, and engaged in the Rebellion, partly from the desperate Situation of his Fortune, and partly from Resentment to the Government, on his being deprived of a Pension which he had for some Time enjoyed. He was convinced of his having acted criminally, and died with Marks of Penitence and Contrition. *Balmerino* had been bred to Arms, and acted upon Principle. He was unpolished in his Manners, brave, rough, and resolute, eyed the Implements of Death with the most careless Familiarity, and seemed to triumph in his Sufferings.—In *November* Mr. *Ratcliff*, the Titular Earl of *Derwentwater*, who had been taken in a Ship bound to *Scotland*, was arraigned on a former Sentence

Sentence passed against him in 1716. He refused to acknowledge the Authority of the Court, and pleaded that he was a Subject of *France*, honoured with a Commission in the Service of his Most Christian Majesty. The Identity of his Person being proved, a Rule was made for his Execution, and on the 8th of *December* he suffered Decapitation with the most perfect Composure and Serenity.--Lord *Lowat*, now turned of Fourscore, was impeached by the Commons, and tried in *Westminster* Hall before the Lord High-Steward. *John Murray*, Secretary to the Pretender, and some of his own Domestic appearing against him, he was convicted of High Treason, condemned, and was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*. His Behaviour at his Execution was remarkably facetious, yet composed. On the Scaffold he declared (but very falsely) that he died a Martyr for the Liberty of his Country.

During this Time Marshal *Saxe* still carried on his Triumphs in *Flanders*, and forced the Confederates to retreat, when the *French* took *Antwerp*, which surrendered on the 9th of *May*, as did afterwards *Mons*, *St. Guilain*, *Charleroy*, and *Namur*. About this Time the whole Allied Army was commanded by Prince *Charles of Lorrain*; and it is certain that a shameful Neglect had prevailed among the Confederates all this Campaign. In *October* was fought the Battle of *Lierre*, when Marshal *Saxe* made a desperate Attack. The Allies were obliged to retreat towards the *Meuse*, they losing about 5000 Men, and the *French*, as was reported, 10,000. This Campaign proved very unsuccessful to the Allies, during which the *English* Ministry had meditated the glorious Design of marching an Army into *Canada*, and of taking *Quebec*; but nothing was then done, tho' great Preparations had been made for that Purpose, both in *England* and *America*. However the *French*, flushed with the Hopes of retaking *Louisbourg*, of subduing *Annapolis* and recovering *Cape-Breton*, fitted out a strong Squadron at *Brest*, with 3500 Land Forces, under *de la Jonquiere*, the whole commanded by Duke d'*Ainville*. This Expedition however proved very unsuccessful, the Whole being one continued Series of Calamities. A Descent upon the Coast of *Britany* was now resolved on,

for which Purpose, in *September*, 16 Ships of the Line, &c. under Admiral *Lestock*, and 5800 Land Forces, under General *Sinclair*, were employed. The Troops landing, marched to *Port l'Orient* and besieged it; but very unsuccessfully, they being forced to re-embark. This Expedition, which might have been of vast Advantage to *England*, was very ill conducted, and little or no Discipline was observed.

In *Italy* his *Sardinian* Majesty surprized *Asti*, a very strong Place, and made the *French* Garrison (5000 Men) Prisoners of War. The *French* Army in *Italy* was commanded by Marshal *Maillebois*, and the *Austrians* by Prince *de Lichtenstein*. The Empress-Queen had concluded a Peace with his *Prussian* Majesty. The *Austrians* and *Piedmontese* were very successful in *Italy*, and beat the *French* and *Spaniards* every where; but Count *Gages*, General of the latter, by his excellent Conduct, saved the *French* and *Spanish* Armies from Ruin: And now *Maillebois* joined Don *Philip*, when the *French* and *Spaniards* (under *Gages*) received Orders to attack the *Austrians*. Then was fought the Battle of *Placentia*, in which the *French* and *Spaniards* lost about 6000 Men, and the *Austrians* about 4000. Immediately after this Battle the *Austrians* joined the *Piedmontese*, when their whole Army, consisting of 64,000 Men, was under the Command of his *Sardinian* Majesty. General *Botta* had succeeded to the Command of the *Austrians* upon Prince *Lichtenstein's* withdrawing himself from the Army on Account of his ill Health — At this Time died *Philip V.* of *Spain*, an indolent and luxurious Prince. Soon after was fought the Battle of *Rotto Freddo*, when his *Sardinian* Majesty and General *Botta* were victorious over Don *Philip*, *Maillebois*, and *Gages*. The first seized *Placentia*, and made an Irruption into the Western *Riviera* of *Genoa*. Count *Gages* was now removed from the Command of the Army, and the Marquis *de las Minas* put in his Place. The *Genoese* being shamefully abandoned by the *Spaniards*, the *Austrians* advanced to their Suburbs, and summoned them to surrender upon the most harsh Conditions. *Botta* behaved with great Insolence on this Occasion, and the City being delivered up to him, his Soldiers acted the Part of Tyrants, which exasperated

perated the *Genoese* to such a Degree, that they, fired with the glorious Spirit of Liberty, rose and threw off the *Austrian Yoke*. The *Spaniards* being now drove in a Manner out of *Italy*, *Botta* was for re-conquering *Naples*, but *Great-Britain* would by no Means consent to it; whereupon it was agreed that *Brown*, a very enterprizing General, should pass the *Var*, and penetrate into *France*, whilst the King of *Sardinia*, assisted by the *British Fleet*, should lay Siege to *Antibes*.

The *Genoese* would now gladly have been reconciled to *England*, but his *Britannick Majesty* refused to receive *Doria*, their intended Ambassador. *France* was now invaded by the *Austrians* and *Piedmonteze*, (50,000 Men in all) headed by General *Brown*, who were assisted by the *British Fleet* under Admiral *Medley*, which did great Service. *Brown* marched into *France* with great Spirit; during which the Siege of *Antibes* was carried on with Vigour; but being afraid of advancing too far, and *Belleisle*, who was now the *French General*, having assembled a powerful Army, *Brown* repassed the *Var* without Loss. His *Sardinian Majesty* gained immortal Honour during this Campaign.

To proceed now to the *East-Indies* (where the *English East-India Company* had been vattly negligent); *M. de la Bourdonnois*, the *French Admiral*, offered to fight *Commodore Peyton*, who behaving ignominiously on that Occasion, the former took *Madrafs*, and all the Effects belonging to the *English* there. *Dupliex* was then Governor of *Pondicherry*. The *French* endeavoured to take *Fort St. David*, but were repulsed.—Nothing very important happened at this Time in the *West-Indies*. The *Spaniards* carried their Treasures safe to *Old Spain*. *Commodore Mitchell* being sent by Admiral *Dawers* to intercept a *French Fleet* from *Martinico*, behaved in a cowardly Manner, and permitted them to escape, for which he was broke.—On the 18th of *November* his Majesty made a most gracious Speech, to which very loyal and affectionate Addresses were returned, notwithstanding one alarming Circumstance in that Speech, viz. “That the Funds appropriated for the Support of the Civil Government had, for several Years past, fallen greatly short of the Revenue intended, and granted by Parlia-

162 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

“ment.” The whole Money voted for this Year’s Service, was £.9,425,254.

In 1747 Admiral *Vernon* threw up his Command, and Major-General *Oglethorpe*, being tried for not having pursued the Rebels with sufficient Activity, was honourably acquitted. Both these Gentlemen had been extremely popular.—Negotiations for concluding a Peace between *Great-Britain* and *Spain* were carried on, but soon broke off. The Marquis of *Tabernega* was employed on this Occasion, Conferences were also held at *Breda*, but with no better Success, the *French* behaving with extreme Arrogance in these Conferences, and therefore the Powers in Alliance with *Great-Britain* prepared for War. Strong Endeavours were used to oblige the *Dutch* to declare War against *France*, to which they were excited by the nervous Eloquence of the celebrated *Van Haren*.—The Dauphin married a Princess of *Saxony*, which produced a considerable Change in the Affairs of *Europe*. The *French* prevailed with the Courts of *Sweden* and *Denmark* to receive Subsidies, and the King of *Prussia* was now neutral: But *Maurepas* inclined to Peace, and produced a famous Scheme for making the Navies of *France* stronger than those of *Great-Britain* and *Holland* united; and for stripping the *English* of all their Possessions both in *America* and the *East-Indies*. But now the *French* King prepared to open the Campaign in the *Netherlands* with 150,000 Men, and 60,000 were to act in *Provence*. *Saxe* was created Marshal-de-Camp General. The *French* then took the Field, as did the Allies under the Duke of *Cumberland*, who had made the noblest Disposition possible for opening the Campaign early. Prince *Waldeck* commanded the *Dutch*, and Marshal *Bathiani* the *Austrians*. Immediately the *French*, under Marshal *Saxe*, attacked *Dutch Brabant*, and at the same Time published a famous and most insidious Declaration to justify their Conduct. This Declaration, at the same Time that it pretended the strongest Friendship for the *Dutch*, teemed with Evils. Immediately Marshal *Saxe*, in Conjunction with his Relation Count *Lowendabl*, began the Operations. The latter was employed against *Dutch Brabant*, he first taking *Sluys*, and afterwards *Sas Van Ghent* and *Hulst*, at which

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 163

which last Place the Life of the Duke of *Cumberland* was in imminent Danger. During this Marshal *Saxe*, with 120,000 Men, was covering *Antwerp* and the *French* Conquests in the Low Countries.

The common People in *Holland* thinking themselves now to be in a worse Situation than when invaded by *Lewis XIV.* in 1672, and having some Cause to believe that they were betrayed by their Superiors, resolved to chuse a Stadtholder, and accordingly they raised to that Dignity *William-Henry Friso*, Prince of *Orange*, Consort of *Anne*, eldest Daughter to the King of *Great-Britain*. That Prince, as well as his Lady, possess'd the noblest Accomplishments. The Prince, before his Exaltation, had not been treated in a Manner worthy of his Birth, or of his shining Talents. The States came to a very vigorous Resolution, (*May 12th*) they ordering, that all Ships coming from the Enemy's Harbours or Coasts should be seized. The Face of Affairs in the United Provinces was now greatly changed for the better, and the States-General took the most vigorous Resolutions against the *French*, in promoting which the Prince of *Orange* was indefatigable.

On the 22d of *May* the *French* King arrived at *Brussels*, and in the Beginning of *July* was fought the Battle of *Val*, when the Allies lost, in Killed and Wounded, about 6000 Men, and the *French* about 11,000. Sir *John Ligonier*, in endeavouring to save the Duke of *Cumberland*, was taken Prisoner, as were several other Officers of Note. The Bravery and Conduct of Sir *John Ligonier* saved the whole Confederate Army. The Allies carried off 7 Standards, with eight Pair of Colours, and 760 Prisoners, sixty of whom were Officers. Almost the whole Loss fell upon the *English*, the *Hessians*, and *Hanoverians*. Both the *Austrians* and *Dutch* behaved scandalously in this Battle, which made the *French* King say, *that the English paid all and fought all*. His Royal Highness retired to *Maestricht*. After this Count *Lowendahl* was detached on a sudden with 30,000 Men, who invested *Bergen-op-Zoom*, which was considered as impregnable, it being the Master-piece of *Coborn*, &c. *Lowendahl* opened the Trenches the 15th of *July*. The Prince of *Hesse-Philipstahl* then commanded

manded in the Town, and the Prince of *Saxe-Hilburghausen* had got within the Lines of the Place with 20 Battalions and 14 Squadrons. This was the most remarkable Siege in the whole War. *Lowendabl* summoned the Town to surrender, to which the Governor answered, That he would defend it to the last Extremity. Old Baron *Cronstroom* came afterwards and commanded the Garrison, whilst *Lowendabl* carried on his Approaches with surprizing Art and Success. Such different Accounts were given by both Parties of the Assault afterwards undertaken, that it would be extremely difficult to set it in a true Light. *Cronstroom* was very indolent at this Time; and had it not been for Lord *John Murray's* Highlanders, who fought like Lions, *Cronstroom* must have been taken Prisoner in his Bed. The most probable Opinion is, that he had received private Orders to let the Place be surprized. 'Tis certain, that a much more vigorous Defence might have been made. *Lowendabl* was created a Marshal of France. Both Armies retired into Winter Quarters, and the Duke of *Cumberland* returned to England. An Opinion of an approaching Peace prevailed at this Time.

In Italy Marshal *Belleisle* and his Brother were extremely active against the *Austrians* there, and forced Count *Brown* to retire out of *Provence*, and seized upon several Towns. *Genoa* was besieged by the *Austrians* under *Schuylenberg*, when the *French* gave that City all possible Succour. A Proposal was afterwards made to divide all the Dominions of the *Genoese*, the City excepted, between the *Austrians* and his *Sardinian* Majesty. *Schuylenberg* was at last forced to abandon the Siege. Thus the *Genoese*, when on the Brink of Ruin, recovered their Liberty, and saved their Country.—The *French* had fitted out two fresh Fleets, one for *America*, under the Command of M. de la *Fonquiere*; and another for the *East-Indies*, under M. de St. *George*; upon which the *English* Ministry sent out a Fleet also, (*viz.* 15 Men of War, besides Sloops and Fire Ships) under the Command of Vice-Admiral *Anson* and Rear-Admiral *Warren*. The 3d of May, this Fleet being off *Cape-Finisterre*, fell in with that of *France*, consisting of nine Ships of War. An Engagement ensuing, the *English*

English took several of their Ships, which proved a terrible Blow to the *French*, and was thought of so much Importance, that his Majesty created Admiral *Anson* a Lord, and made Vice-Admiral *Warren* a Knight of the *Bath*. A considerable Treasure was found on Board the *French* Ships, which were to have separated in a Day or two. In *June* 170 *French* Ships coming from *St. Domingo*, the *British* Squadron took 46 of them. The Ministry having Intelligence that the *French American* Fleet, consisting of 250 Merchant Ships, were preparing to sail for the *West-Indies*, Admiral *Hawke* was dispatched with 14 Men of War, when he, *October* the 14th, (after a long and obstinate Fight, off *Cape Finistère*) took six *French* Ships, he himself taking three of them, *viz.* *le Terrible*, of 74 Guns; *le Trident*, of 64; and *la Sewerne*, of 50. The *French* behaved with great Bravery in this Engagement, in which they had about 800 Killed and Wounded, and above 3000 taken Prisoners. Of the *English*, only 154 Men were killed, and 558 wounded.

Admiral *Medley* was still in the *Mediterranean* watching the *Spanish* Fleet off *Carthage*; and he afterwards was reinforced by Admiral *Byng*, who, on the Death of Admiral *Medley*, succeeded to the Command of the *British* Squadron in the *Mediterranean*.

In the *East-Indies* the *English* Affairs still wore a melancholy Aspect, *Madras* being yet in Possession of the *French*. At this Time Commodore *Griffin* brought a Reinforcement for the *British* Squadron, which, in all Probability, prevented the *French* from taking *Fort St. David's*. In the Beginning of *November* Admiral *Boscawen* sailed with a strong Squadron for the *East-Indies*, and a considerable Number of Land Forces on Board, he being appointed both General and Admiral. Being arrived in *India*, the *English* Army under him marched for *Pondicherry*, of which *Dupleix* was Governor. *Boscawen* besieged it, but without Success; so that he was obliged to retreat to *Fort St. David's*. He afterwards met with a Storm on the Coast of *Coromandel*, in which several of his Ships and 1200 Men were lost.

In 1747 several Acts of Parliament were made, in order to prevent future Rebellions; and one in particular, which

166 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

which abolished the hereditible Jurisdictions in *Scotland* (a mighty Source of Rebellion) and vested such Jurisdictions in the Crown. This Session was closed with an Act for the King's most gracious, general, and free Pardon, 86 excepted.

As the *Dutch* seemed inclined to engage in a strict Union with *Great-Britain*, provided a new Parliament was chose, his Majesty, on the 18th of *June*, 1747, dissolved the Parliament, and summoned a new one.

At this Time a most violent Distemper raged among the horned Cattle, for the stopping of which many Proclamations, and Orders were issued.—Smuggling being got to an enormous Height, an Act of Parliament was made in order to restrain that Practice, so injurious to the Revenue and to the fair Trader. Several Smugglers being seized, were tried and executed, 500*l.* Reward having been offered for each. Many of them had not only smuggled, but likewise robbed and murdered, and thereby struck Terror whithersoever they came; but their Measures were broke in a short Time, owing chiefly to the indefatigable Endeavours of Mr. *Janssen*.—The Elections were carried on all over *Great-Britain* with great Unanimity and little Disturbance; and it was foreseen that this Parliament would be of the same Complexion with the last.—His *Britannick* Majesty nominated the Earl of *Sandwich* and Sir *Thomas Robinson* to be his Plenipotentiaries at the Conferences of *Aix-la-Chapelle*.

On the 10th of *November* the King opened the new Parliament with a most gracious Speech, wherein he mentioned the Overtures that had been made for a general Pacification. No Parliament ever gave stronger Demonstrations of their Affection for his Majesty, 8,507,930*l.* being granted for the Service of the Year 1748. Books being opened for a Subscription for 6,300,000*l.* that Sum, and two Millions more, were subscribed in a few Hours. A Bill passed for prohibiting the Insurance of *French* Ships, and for encouraging the Growth of Indigo in *America*.

France was now (1748) in the deepest Distress, the whole Country wearing a Face of Famine, whilst *England* abounded with Corn, and supplied *France*, which occasioned

occasioned Murmurs without Doors. To silence them a Proclamation was issued, (*February 19*) strictly forbidding all Commerce, Trade, and Traffic, to or from *France*, or any other of the Dominions of the *French King*. The Eyes of all *Europe* were turned to the approaching Congress at *Aix-la-Chapelle*. The Court of *Russia* was strongly attached to *Great-Britain*, to which that of *Sweden* was proportionably averse. The King of *Prussia's* Conduct was very mysterious at this Time, he ordering an Agent of his in *London* to complain of the Insult offered to the *Prussian Flag*. This was answered by the *British Ministry*, but not to the Satisfaction of the King of *Prussia*, who now began to connect himself with *France*, and to shew great Favour to *Earl Marshal of Scotland*, (who had engaged in the Rebellion of 1715) this Nobleman being appointed by the King of *Prussia* his Ambassador to *France*, which was thought an Insult upon the *British Court*. The King of *Poland* was little considered, and his *Danish Majesty* seemed not to be upon an ill Footing with *England*. Such was the State of all the neutral Powers above-mentioned when the Congress at *Aix-la-Chapelle* was opened the 11th of *March*. The Preliminaries consisted of 24 Articles, besides a secret one. Notwithstanding these pacific Transactions, Preparations for War were carried on with the utmost Vigour by the Confederates.

During this there were great Tumults in *Holland*, where the Populace insisted upon the Abolition of the then Method of gathering the Taxes. The Confederates did not open the Campaign early, owing chiefly to the usual Dilatoriness of the *Austrians*. About *February* the Princess of *Orange* was delivered at *St. James's* of a Son, who was styled Prince of *Buren*. The *English Ministry* were now inclined to Peace; for which Mr. *Pelham* declared himself an Advocate.

On the 20th of *March* *Marshal Saxe* arrived at *Brussels*, when he ordered the *French Army* to be assembled. *Lowendahl* advanced against *Maastricht* with about 45,000 Men; however that Town was surrendered by *Baron d'Aylva*, the *Dutch Governor*, the 3d of *May*, the Garrison marching out with the Honours of War. *Maastricht* had been invested the 15th or 16th of *April*,
and

168 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

and 'twas reported that the *French* lost 6000 Men at the Siege, besides 5000 who perished thro' the Inclemency of the Season. On the 19th of *April* the Preliminaries were signed in the Name of three of the Powers.

On the 12th of *May* the King declared his Intention of going abroad, and dissolved the Session on the 13th, when he informed the Houses that all Hostilities were discontinued in the Low Countries and in the Channel. A Proclamation for a Cessation of Arms was published in *London*. Afterwards the Ministers at *Aix-la-Chapelle* agreed to, and signed, the Definitive Treaty; but not without very warm Debates; and 'tis certain that no Peace ever gave less Satisfaction. The contracting Powers were her Imperial Majesty, the Kings of *Great-Britain*, *France*, *Spain*, *Sardinia*, the *Dutch*, the *Modenese*, and *Genoese*. The granting Hostages to *France* was thought very disgraceful, tho' there are Precedents for it in the *English* History. Nothing was concluded in Favour of the *British* Commerce, and the Restitution of *Louisbourg* gave great Disgust: But the *French* were no less dissatisfied with the Peace than her Imperial Majesty and the King of *Sardinia*. The March of the *Russians* through the *Germanic* Empire, in their Way to the Low Countries, gave great Umbrage to the King of *France*; but this Affair was afterwards adjusted amicably, and the *Russians* sent home. 'Tis certain that *France* made great Concessions at this Peace; but the true Motive of it was, that Count *Maurepas* might have an Opportunity of executing his Marine Plan, in order to ruin the Naval Power of *Great-Britain*; and he immediately entered upon his Plan, by issuing Orders for building a great many Ships of the Line, &c.

In *America* the *French* were perpetually stirring up the Savages to exercise all Kinds of Cruelty upon the *English*; and 3*l.* Sterling was given for every *English* Scalp brought in by a *Canadian*. Rear-Admiral *Knowles*, who had been appointed Governor of *Cape-Breton*, was ordered to take upon himself the Command of the *British* Squadron in *Jamaica*. He had formed a Design to attack *St. Jago de Cuba*; but that being found impracticable, he made an Attempt upon *Port-Louis* in *Hispaniola*, and took it, which proved of great Advantage to the
Jamaica

Jamaica Trade. He then renewed his Design upon *Sr. Jago de Cuba*, but failed. In *September*, this Admiral being cruizing off *Tortudas Bank*, in order to intercept the *Plate-Fleet*, he was attacked by the *Spanish Fleet* under *Reggio* and *Spinola*. *Knowles* was joined by *Capt. Holmes*. The Engagement proved very hot, and the *Spaniards* were forced to bear away towards the *Havanna*. *Knowles* then waited for the *Plate-Fleet*, when finding, by a *Spanish Advice-Boat* which he took, that the Preliminaries were signed at *Aix-la-Chapelle*, the Spirits of his Officers and Crews, which the Hopes of rich Captures had greatly elated, were much damped; and they then charged one another with Misconduct in the late Fight. This was the last Action of any Consequence during the War. The 11th of *July* Admiral *Byng*, then in the *Mediterranean*, was ordered home. It was computed that the Profits on the Captures made by the *English* during this War, amounted, upon a Balance, to two Millions Sterling. Thus ended a bloody and expensive War, in which the *English* and *French*, the principal Parties concerned, gained nothing but the Knowledge of their respective Strengths.—After the Conclusion of the Peace the young Pretender, then in *Paris*, was given to understand that it would not be proper for him to continue any longer in *France*: But he not taking the Hint, and refusing to retire, a large Body of the *French King's* Guards seized him as he was stepping into his Coach to go to the Opera. Being then tied with a Cord like a common Felon, he was carried to *Vincennes*, and afterwards sent with a Guard out of the Kingdom.

His Majesty returned to *England*, after a dangerous Passage, the 23d of *November*, when he opened the second Session of the *British* Parliament on the 29th, with a most gracious Speech. The Address of Thanks moved for in the House of Commons was opposed by the Servants of the late Prince of *Wales*, between whom and his Majesty there then was a great Misunderstanding. 'Twas said that his Royal Highness was deprived of certain Rights belonging to him in the County of *Cornwall*, where a Stannary-Court, or what was termed a Parliament, had been held: But, notwithstanding this

P

Opposition,

Opposition, the Motion was carried. The Anti-Ministerial Party now consisted of a Coalition of the late Prince of *Wales's* Servants, and of a few independent Country Gentlemen.

The Parliament took into Consideration the Monies which were wanted, 1st, For making good the Engagement made by the Parliament to his Majesty. 2dly, For paying off Debts. 3dly, For making good Deficiencies. 4thly, For the current Service of the Year. The Sum raised for this Year amounted to £.7,930,382:5:1. Commissioners of Appeals were appointed to receive, hear, and determine Appeals in Matters of Prizes. A Bill (a very remarkable one) was now brought in, and carried to subject Half-pay Officers to Martial Law, in the same Manner as if they were in whole Pay. The Mutiny Bill gave Rise to many warm and unusual Debates, when brought in by Mr. *Fox*, Secretary at War. On this Occasion the Prince of *Wales's* Servants joined with the Opposition against every Clause which seemed to vest any dangerous Power in the Head or Heads of the Army. The Bill in Question met with great Opposition from the Lords, but afterwards it passed. This was in 1749.

On the 8th of *February* a Committee was appointed to consider the State of the *British* Fishery. A Bill passed for erecting a Fish-Market in *Westminster*; and another for encouraging the Whale-Fishery. A Bill was also presented for encouraging the *British* White-Herring and Cod-Fisheries; but, it being now too late in the Season, it was not prosecuted till the Year following. A Resolution passed for opening the *Hudson's Bay* Trade, but this Affair was afterwards dropt. The Session ended the 13th of *June*, when his Majesty acquainted his Parliament with the Execution of the definitive Treaty of *Aix-la-Chapelle*.

The Prince of *Wales*, who had now very justly gained great Popularity, in order to restrain the Manufactures of *France*, ordered all his Servants not to wear any of that Country.—A Proposal being offered by the Earl of *Halifax*, and the Board of Trade, for establishing a Civil Government in *Nova-Scotia*, it was approved of by his Majesty: Accordingly 3750 Persons and Families entered

entered themselves for that Colony, and as many of them then went over as the Transports could conveniently carry, Colonel *Cornwallis* being appointed Governor. They arrived about the 22d of *June*, and soon after a Town, called *Halifax*, was raised.

The 27th of *April* a magnificent Fire-Work was played off in *London* on Account of the Peace, a public Thanksgiving on the same Account having been solemnized the 25th of *April*. At this Time great Numbers of Artificers in the Woollen Manufactory and Ship-Carpenters went beyond Sea. Tumults broke out in many Parts of *England*, when Turnpikes were pulled down, and particularly at *Bristol*, where the Colliers rose. On the Conclusion of the Peace great Numbers of Foreigners (especially *French*) came to *England*, which very much disgusted the common People.

On the 16th of *November* the Parliament met, when the chief Subject of his Majesty's Speech was the Peace lately concluded. In the Address from the House of Commons Sir *John Hynde Cotton* moved (but without Success) that the Words *no Search with Spain* should be inserted. And now the Government published their Intention of reducing the Interest upon the public Funds, when the Interest upon the National Debt was lessened in Manner following; the Creditors to receive 4 per Cent. for one Year, 3½ per Cent. for seven Years, and 3 per Cent. ever after. This was thought a very bold Stroke in the Minister.

This Session of Parliament the Herring-Fishery Act passed, whereby it was enacted that a Capital might be subscribed, not exceeding 500,000*l.* the Proprietors to receive 3 per Cent. per Ann. upon the Sums paid in, during fourteen Years. A Bounty of 30*s.* per Ton was also allowed. His Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales* (who was fond of the Undertaking) was chosen Governor; *Slingsby Bethel*, Esq; President; and *Stephen Theodore Janssen*, Esq; Vice-President. These, with 30 Gentlemen more, formed the Council of the said Fishery, from which national Undertaking the greatest Things were naturally expected. Mr. *Janssen* had been the chief Promoter of this Bill, with General *Oglethorpe* and Admiral *Vernon*.—An Act passed for encouraging the

Growth of Silk in the Southern Colonies of *America*; also for regulating the *African* Trade. Few political Affairs were handled this Session; but the Election of Members for *Westminster* caused very great Disturbances on Occasion of two of the Candidates, *viz.* Lord *Trentham* and Sir *George Vandeput*, for the former of whom a Majority was declared. Sir *George's* Election had been vigorously supported by the Prince of *Wales*.

During this the *French* were making great Encroachments in *America*, of which the *English* Governors transmitted Complaints; but these were unhappily too little regarded. The *French* had formed a Plan for engrossing the whole Empire of *North-America*.

Two Earthquakes happened in *February* and *March* in *London*; which, tho' not violent, terrified People to a surprizing Degree. The Session was closed the 12th of *April*, 1750, when his Majesty informed the Parliament of his Intention to go abroad.

In *May*, this Year, an infectious Distemper broke out in *Newgate*, which proved fatal at the Sittings in the *Old-Baily*, to the Lord Mayor, to two of the Judges, to many of the Lawyers, and to most of the Jury, &c. Mr. *Janssen*, one of the Sheriffs of *London* and *Middlesex*, this Year, distinguished himself in that Office, particularly by greatly re-invigorating the Civil Power. *July* the 31st died the King of *Portugal*. *October* the 24th a definitive Treaty was concluded between *Great-Britain* and *Spain*. No positive Stipulation had been made in this Treaty against searching *British* Ships in *America*. His Majesty's great View, when abroad, was to cause the Archduke *Joseph*, eldest Son to the Emperor and Empress-Queen, to be elected King of the *Romans*. *November* the 4th his Majesty returned to *England*; but the Parliament was not opened till the 17th of *January*.

On the 20th of *March*, 1751, this Nation received a violent Blow by the Death of *Frederick* Prince of *Wales*. This excellent Prince had a most benevolent Heart, of which he daily gave convincing Proofs. No one had ever inquired more diligently into the Constitution and the Interests of this Country. As a Husband, as a Father, he shone the brightest Example. He not only studied

died Commerce and the useful Arts, but also those of Ornament, of which he was a very bountiful Patron. How dearly he was beloved, let the Melancholy spread universally at his Death declare! The Princess was at this Time far advanced in her Pregnancy, and was afterwards delivered of a Princess, named *Matilda*.* His Royal Highness's Death quite changed the State of Parties in *England*. A Bill passed for settling a Regency in Case of the King's Demise before his Successor should be eighteen Years old, when the Princess Dowager of *Wales* was appointed Regent with a Council of Regency.

On the 6th of *April* died *Frederick* King of *Sweden*, and Landgrave of *Hesse-Cassel*. A Libel, intitled *Constitutional Queries*, highly reflecting on a Personage of Royal Blood, was burnt by the common Hangman.— This Year a very useful Act passed for abolishing the Old-Style, for which we are obliged to the learned Earl of *Macclesfield*.— *June* the 25th an End was put to this Session of Parliament.

On the 11th of *October* died the Prince of *Orange*, in the 41st Year of his Age. This Prince had greatly improved his natural Parts by Study, and his Character, in every Respect, was very amiable. He left Issue Princess *Caroline* and the Earl of *Buren*. *December* the 19th died *Louisa* Queen of *Denmark*, youngest Daughter of his *Britannick* Majesty. The excellent Qualities she possessed made her Death to be much regretted. Her Majesty left Issue one Prince and three Princesses.

The several Powers of *Europe* were now cultivating the Arts of Peace, whilst the *French* pushed their Marine, and used their utmost Endeavours in *North-America* to draw off the *Indians* from their Friendship for the *English*, and

* His Royal Highness left Issue, viz. Princess *Augusta*, born *August* 11, 1737. *GEORGE*, now King, born *May* 24, 1738. Prince *Edward Augustus*, born *March* 14, 1738-9. Princess *Elizabeth Caroline*, born *December* 30, 1740. Prince *William Henry*, born *November* 14, 1743. Prince *Henry Frederick*, born *October* 27, 1745. Princess *Louisa Anne*, born *March* 8, 1748-9. And Prince *Frederick William*, born *May* 13, 1750.

174. HISTORY of ENGLAND.

that with too great Success. During this the Emperor and Empress of *Germany* were doing every Thing in their Power to get their Son, the Archduke *Joseph*, elected King of the *Romans*, in which they were opposed by *France* and the King of *Prussia*. The *Spanish* Ministry improved their Marine and their Commerce, both which Articles were but too well forwarded by the *English* Artificers who had quitted their native Country.

The Parliament met the 14th of *November*. The Transactions this Session were very unanimous. The Charter of the *African* Company was purchased by the Government, and the Trade thereof carried on by a Committee of Merchants of *London*, *Bristol*, and *Liverpool*. A Bill was brought in and passed, for regulating Places of public Entertainment, by which all who kept them were obliged to take a Licence. A Bill passed, by which all the Funds were reduced to one.

In 1752 an Act passed for the Execution of Murderers the Day after they had received Sentence.—An End was put to this Session of Parliament the 26th of *March*, and it was prorogued to the 4th of *June*.—A Treaty of Peace and Commerce was concluded between *Great-Britain*, *Tunis*, and *Tripoli*.—This Year died the famous *Henry St. John*, late Lord Viscount *Bolingbroke*. He possessed great Talents, and was a very fine Writer; but naturally inconstant, and loose in his Principles.—*March* the 30th his Majesty declared his Intention of leaving the Kingdom; but he did not reach *Hanover* till the 10th of *April*. The Trustees of *Georgia*, being unable to support that Colony, surrendered it into the Hands of his Majesty.—On the 18th of *November* his Majesty came safe from *Germany* to *St. James's*. The Earl of *Harcourt* and the Bishop of *Norwich*, who had presided over the Education of the Prince of *Wales*, resigned their Places, and were succeeded by the Earl of *Waldegrave* and the Bishop of *Lincoln*. The King of *Prussia* was now greatly piqued with the Court of *London*, on Occasion of the Principality of *East-Friesland* and other Matters, and he thereupon discontinued his Payments to the *English* Proprietors on Account of the *Silesia* Loan. Mr. *Mitchel*, his Minister here, presented to the Duke of *Newcastle* An Exposition of the Motives, (as
it

it was intitled) in which he declared that his Master stopt Payment because of the Seizure of many of his Ships by the *English*. However, the Exposition in Question was so strongly answered by the Court of *London*, that his *Prussian* Majesty candidly gave up the Point.

On the 11th of *January*, 1753, the Session of Parliament was opened by a Speech. In the Address of the Commons, a Member objected to the complimenting his Majesty on his Widsom in conducting Foreign Affairs; but this Address was carried without such Amendment. The National Debt amounted this Year to £.74,368,415 : 15 : 1. The *Turkey* Trade, on a Petition of the Merchants of *Liverpool*, &c. was now laid open. Two Bills passed this Session, which made a prodigious Noise both within and without Doors, *viz.* That to permit Persons professing the *Jewish* Religion to be naturalized by Parliament; the other, for the better preventing clandestine Marriages. Many Petitions were presented for and against the former Bill, and the City of *London* opposed it strongly. The Court-Party, in general, favoured the Bill. The Friends to it urged the great Advantage of having a Sett of monied Men in the Kingdom, who exported *English* Manufactures to all Parts of the World; whilst its Enemies insisted that the passing it would tend greatly to the Dishonour of Religion, endanger our excellent Constitution, and highly prejudice Trade. However, this Bill went at last through both Houses, and obtained the Royal Assent; but, on Account of the Disgust it gave to the Nation in general, it was repealed the next Session of Parliament. The Bill for preventing clandestine Marriages met with yet greater Opposition than the former. Mr. *Pelham* was strongly for it, and many excellent Speeches were made *pro* and *con*. Mr. *Fox* holding the Bill up in the House, as *Anthony* shewed the murdered Body of *Cæsar*, made a Sort of Parody of the Speech in *Shakespear* on that Occasion. The Enemies to the Bill insisted that, were it to pass into a Law, all the Property of the Kingdom would be engrossed by great and rich Families, whilst the Friends to it observed, that the Irregularity of a Multitude of Marriages, particularly those at the *Fleet*, proved of the most destructive Consequence to many, and

and was a Scandal to the Nation. It passed however into a Law.

An Act passed this Session for purchasing, by a Lottery, the *Museum*, or Collection of Sir *Hans Sloan*, with the *Harleian* Collection, and for providing one general Repository for the same; and likewise for the *Cottonian* Library, with that of the King. Accordingly all the above-mentioned Particulars were bought, and are now magnificently lodged in *Montagu-House*, where they form the noblest Collection in the World. This Session of Parliament ended the 7th of *June*. This Year was rendered remarkable by the romantic Affair of *Elizabeth Canning*, a Wench who pretended that, on *New-Year's Day*, 1753, she had been seized by two Men, under *Bedlam Wall*, who tore off her Clothes, gagged her, and carried her to *Enfield-Wash*; where (it was affirmed) she subsisted almost a Month on only a Quartern Loaf. On this Occasion one *Mary Squires*, a Gipsy, was tried, and sentenced to die; but afterwards reprieved, to the great Joy of all Persons of Sense and Humanity; and *Canning*, being tried for Perjury, was transported for Life, in 1754. The Discovery of this vile Imposition, which greatly disturbed the Peace of the Public, was chiefly owing to the indefatigable Pains taken by Sir *Crisp Gascoyne*, then Lord Mayor of *London*.

June the 7th, Dr. *Cameron*, Brother to the famous Rebel *Lochiel*, was executed at *Tyburn* for High-Treason. The Colliers rising at *Bristol*, on Account of the Exportation of Corn, many Lives were lost; as also at *Leeds*, *Manchester*, &c. where the Mob rose on Account of the Turnpikes and the Dearness of Provisions.

Commissaries having been appointed by *Great-Britain* and *France* for settling the Limits of *North-America*, it appeared in their Meetings that the *French* Geographers had arbitrarily contrived Boundaries, marked out Rivers, and had given Names to Nations in such a Manner as suited their own Claims; by which Means they pronounced themselves Masters of the greatest Part of what should properly be called *Nova-Scotia*. The *French* Commissaries insisted so peremptorily on these Usurpations, that those of *England* were recalled, and the Conferences broke up. The *French* had likewise begun

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 177

begun to make Settlements on the River *Ohio*, and committed many Hostilities against the *English* in other Parts of *America*. The above Usurpations were the Cause of the War which broke out not long afterwards.

On the 6th of *April*, 1754, his Majesty put an End to the Session and to the Parliament, and seemed to hint in his Speech that the Nation was upon the Eve of a War. Soon after this the Parliament was dissolved, and Writs ordered to be issued.

Mr. *Pelham*, who, during some Years, had been considered as first Minister, died in *March* this Year. He came early into Life, and was a Captain of Dragoons in the Action at *Preston* against the Rebels, *Anno* 1715. His Friends painted his Administration in the most beautiful Colours, whilst his Enemies set it in the most disagreeable Light. Great Feuds broke out in *Ireland*, occasioned by the Money Bills there. At this Time the *French* were continuing their Incroachments in *America*. They had made a Settlement upon the *Ohio*, when Major *Washington* being sent to dislodge them, and bring, if possible, the *Indians* over to the *English* Interest, was defeated. The *French* had debauched the *Indians* called the *Six Nations*, and many others, and destroyed all such *Indians* as discovered the least Friendship for the *English*. Thus the *British* Colonies in *North-America* were in Danger of being ruined by the *French*. As the Complaints made of this to the Court of *Ver-sailles* were disregarded, and the *French* continued to commit many Acts of Hostility, and to surprize some *English* Forts, the *British* Ministry sent Orders to their Governors to form a Sort of political Confederacy, and to repel Force by Force. The *English* Ministry was far from being united; and Mr. *Pelham*'s Death occasioned many Alterations. The Duke of *Newcastle* was made first Lord of the Treasury; and Sir *Thomas Robinson*, Secretary of State in his Room.

The Affairs of the *English* in the *East-Indies* were in a bad Condition in 1751, but were retrieved by the excellent Conduct and wonderful Valour of Capt. *Clive*, who, being Son to an Attorney in *London*, had gone out as a Clerk or Writer in the *East-India* Company's Service. This extraordinary Man, by his great Bravery,
Humanity,

Humanity, and good Discipline, won the Affection of all the Natives. Major *Lawrence*, who had been sent from *England*, gained great Honour in this War. M. *Dupleix*, Governor of *Pondicherry*, headed the Affairs of the *French* in those Parts, and several Nabobs, or petty Princes of that Country, shared in the War: But in *November*, 1753, the *French* and *English* East-India Companies concluded a Convention for restoring Peace in the *East-Indies*.

Great Feuds broke out this present Year (1754) between the King of *France* and the Parliament of *Paris*. The *French*, during many Years, had carried on their Encroachments in *North-America*, whilst the *English* Americans continued amazingly indolent, and some *English* Traders practised the most shameful Abuses upon the *Indians*; not to mention that many of the Governors sent to the *British* Colonies were Men of no Character, whilst the *French* Missionaries, on the other Hand, were exceedingly active. About 1746 the *Acadians*, or *French* Neutrals, had joined openly with the *Canadians*, in order to put the whole Province into the Hands of the *French*, by whose artful Instigations there, an Attempt was made upon the Infant Colony of *Halifax*. In 1751 the *French* Neutrals burnt the little Town of *Dartmouth*, lying on the other Side of *Chebuco* Bay, they killing and scalping all the *British* Subjects they could meet with. The *French* grew formidable in other Parts of *America*, and built a considerable Number of Forts, such as *Crown-Point*, *Fort-Frontinac*, &c. which belonged either to the *British* Crown or to the *British* Indians. The *English* had tamely connived at the building of these Forts, and some of them were raised before it was so much as known that they were begun. Thus the Court of *Verfailles* had laid down a Plan in *America*, of an Empire as extensive as that of old *Rome*.

On the 31st of *May* the new Parliament was opened by the Duke of *Cumberland* and other Lords, under a Commission from his Majesty, when the Chancellor delivered a Speech, and an End was put to the Session by the Lords Commissioners on the 5th of *June*.

About this Time the Hereditary Prince of *Hesse-Cassel*, Consort to Princess *Mary* of *England*, turned Papist,

to the great grief of his Father, and to the Astonishment of all the Protestant Courts.

Mr. *Wall*, the *Spanish* Minister, promoted strongly at *Madrid* the Interest of *England*, in Opposition to that of *France*, whilst the *Portuguese*, in Hopes of improving their Trade by quarrelling with *England*, treated the Merchants of that Country, settled in *Portugal*, very ill; but Matters were at last permitted to run on in their usual Channel.—Notwithstanding the mighty Efforts employed by the *French* to make themselves Masters of *North-America*, still the strongest Animosities broke out between the Governors of some of the *English* Colonies and the Inhabitants of them. Great Feuds arose also in *Pennsylvania*, notwithstanding which the Government in *England* kept a watchful Eye over their Interest, and ordered several Regiments to be sent over to them.

The Parliament met the 14th of *November*, when his Majesty, in his Speech, took little Notice of the National Differences with *France*. This Year the Total of the Supplies amounted to 4,073,779 *l*. The Government was now in great Distress for Money, as was evident from its having Recourse to that sure, but destructive Expedient, a Lottery. The *French* were fitting out a powerful Naval Armament, and making Preparations for invading his Majesty's *German* Dominions, in order to force him to make Peace upon their own Terms. Very great Disturbances broke out both within and without Doors, on Occasion of the *Oxfordshire* Election. At this Time Robberies and Murders were very frequent; but they were afterwards checked by Means of a *Police*, or Plan of Civil Magistracy, drawn up this Year by the late Mr. *Henry Fielding*, and which has since been happily executed by his Brother, Sir *John Fielding*.

As a War with *France* was daily expected, Major-General *Braddock* was ordered to go to *North-America* with a Body of regular Forces, who were to join the Provincial Troops.

On the 27th of *March*, 1755, in Consequence of a Message from his Majesty to the Parliament, 1,000,000 *l*. *Sterling* was granted to the King, to enable him to augment his Forces both by Sea and Land.

At

At the same Time that the Court of *Verfailles* was giving the most solemn Assurances of their pacific Intentions, undoubted Advice was received in *London* that a *French* Fleet, with a great Number of Land Forces on Board, was ready to sail from *Brest* and other Ports of *France*. Upon this the Admirals *Boscawen* and *Holborne* were sent out with a Fleet, with Orders to follow that of *France* which had sailed for *America*.

On the 25th of *April* his Majesty put an End to the Session of Parliament,

The Duke *Mirepoix*, the *French* Minister at the Court of *London*, and a Man of Honour, having declared to the *English* Ministry, that the first Gun which should be fired in Hostility, would kindle a War through all *Europe*, this, so far from intimidating the *English* Ministry, served only to sharpen their Resentment, and to prompt them to carry on their warlike Preparations with incredible Vigour.

As his Majesty had declared his Resolution of visiting his *German* Dominions this Summer, the Nation were in great Pain, for Fear he should be intercepted by the *French*; besides its being apprehended that no good Harmony would subsist between the Members of the Regency during the King's Absence.—General *Braddock*, on his Arrival in *America*, found a great Backwardness in all the Preparations for his March towards the *French* Forts on the *Ohio*. He nevertheless set out at the Head of about 2000 Men. During his March his Officers earnestly intreated him to proceed with great Caution for Fear of Ambuscades; but he, being haughty, slighted their Advice, and, advancing towards *Fort duquesne*, was attacked by an Ambuscade of the Enemy, when he was defeated and slain. Above Half his Army lost their Lives on this fatal Occasion. 'Twas said that the Slaughter was made by the *French* Indians. This Defeat was ascribed chiefly to *Braddock's* Pride and his military Education, which made him disdain the Irregulars. The News of this Loss caused great Consternation both in the Colonies and in *England*. Governor *Shirley*, now made a General, had been ordered to march as far as the Lakes *Erie* and *Ontario*, where Vessels were to be built; but this Service was never performed. However,
Colonel

Colonel Monckton drove the *French* with the utmost Bravery out of all their Forts in the Bay of Fundy, after which 15,000 *Acadians*, or *French* Neutrals, were forced to give up their Arms.—Admiral Boscawen being arrived off the Banks of *Newfoundland*, and the *French* Fleet under *de la Mothe* being there at the same Time, they could not see one another because of the thick Fogs; but the *Alcyde* and *Lys*, two *French* Men of War, were taken by Capt. *Howe*, (afterwards Lord) and Capt. *Andrews*, the former having behaved with amazing Bravery. The *French* made heavy Complaints of this Action, which the *English* retorted upon them as due for their unjust Encroachments in *North-America*, and this produced an Order from the *English* Ministry for making Reprizals general in *Europe* as well as in *America*; and that all *French* Ships, whether outward or homeward bound, should be stopt and brought into *British* Ports.

On the 24th of *July* Admiral *Howke* sailed upon a Cruize to the Westward, with 21 Ships of the Line, &c. but did not meet with the *French* Fleet. The 14th of *October* Admiral *Byng*, with 22 Ships of the Line, &c. sailed likewise on a Cruize to the Westward, to intercept the *French* Squadrons under *Duguay* and *la Mothe*, but had no Opportunity of doing any Thing. During this the *French* Trade was every where destroyed by the *English* Cruizers, 300 Merchant Ships and 8000 *French* Sailors having been brought into *British* Ports before *Christmas*. This greatly raised the *British* Name, and sunk that of the *French*, tho' these had the Insolence to call the *English* Pirates.

The Fort of *Oswego*, in *North-America*, thro' the Slowness of General *Shirley's* Motions, had not been properly fortified. He should have attacked *Niagara*; but that Expedition was laid aside, and his Retreat might have been rendered very precarious, had not Mr. *Johnson*, a Native of *Ireland*, and a Relation of Sir *Peter Warren*, at the Head of the Militia and the Provincial Troops, given a signal Defeat to the *French* near *Lake George*, where *Dieskau* was wounded and taken Prisoner. This Victory was of the most happy Consequence to the *British* Interest. Still the Distractions continued among the *English* Subjects of the Northern Colonies, who dropt

the great, the glorious Measure proposed at *Albany*, viz. of resolving all the Governments of those Colonies into a Kind of political Republic under one Head. By the admirable Administration of the Marquis of *Hartington*, (late Duke of *Devonshire*) Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*, the Ferment, which had long disturbed the Repose of that Island, was allay'd, the Divisions among that People being become dangerous to Government.—The foreign Transactions of this Year, relating to *England*, were kept very secret, they being exceedingly important. During this Time *Spain* kept firm to *Great-Britain*, to which Mr. *Wall* very much contributed. The *French* tampered with the Princes of *Germany*, and won over the Elector of *Cologne*, their Views being to possess themselves of the Electorate of *Hanover*. The two Empresses, in the Treaty of *Petersburgh*, had agreed on a Kind of Partition of his *Prussian* Majesty's Dominions, to which the King of *Great-Britain* was desired to accede; but he rejected the Proposal with Indignation. About the same Time an unnatural Treaty was concluded between the Courts of *Vienna* and *Versailles*. His *Britannick* Majesty then required the Auxiliaries stipulated to him by Treaty with the Empress-Queen, but they were expressly refused. The Courts of *Vienna* and *Versailles* won over the Empress of *Russia*, and endeavoured, but in vain, to win over that of *Madrid*.

His Majesty, who all this Time had been in *Hanover*, returned to *England* the 15th of *September*. He had, whilst abroad, concluded a subsidiary Treaty with *Russia*, by which her Imperial Majesty was to keep ready a Body of 55,000 Men, and 40 or 50 Gallies, to be employed in his Service. About the same Time he entered into another Treaty with the Landgrave of *Hesse-Cassel*, for taking into Pay 8000 *Hessians*, and he afterwards took 4000 more of the said Troops. A strong Opposition was made in Parliament to these Treaties as soon as they were made public.

On the 15th of *November* the Parliament met, when his Majesty in his Speech told them the Measures he had taken for the Advantage of *Great-Britain* and the Common Cause, and ended with informing them of the Treaties concluded by him with *Russia* and *Hesse-Cassel*, and

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 182

and ordered both Treaties to be laid before the Houses. Very loyal Addresses were moved for by both, but they did not pass either without very strong Debates, Parties being strangely confused at this Juncture. Sir *Thomas Robinson* resigning the Seals of Secretary of State, his Majesty delivered them to Mr. *Fox*; and Mr. *Legge*, declaring himself against the new System of foreign Measures, was succeeded, as Chancellor of the Exchequer, and a Lord of the Treasury, by Sir *George Lyttleton*; and Lord *Barrington* succeeded Mr. *Fox* as Secretary at War. It was acknowledged that as his Majesty's rejecting, whilst abroad, all such Proposals made him by *France*, as were prejudicial to the *British* Interest, had raised the Storm which was ready to break over his Electoral Dominions, Justice called upon *Great-Britain* to defend *Hanover*. The Event shewed that the Treaties with *Russia* and *Hesse-Cassel* were of Advantage to the *British* Interest.

On the 1st of *November* a most dreadful Earthquake happened, which laid *Lisbon* in Ruins. No Spectacle could be more tremendous than the Sight of that City, where about 10,000 Persons lost their Lives; but the *English*, then resident in that Town, lost the least. On the 28th of *November*, on a most benevolent Message from his Majesty, 100,000*l.* were voted for assisting the distressed People of *Portugal*. A great Part of that Sum was sent in Rice, Corn, Flour, *Irish* Beef, and many other Necessaries. His *Portuguese* Majesty returned the warmest Thanks to the King and People of *Great-Britain* for this seasonable Supply.

On the 24th of *November* 50,000 Seamen (including Marines) with Land Forces, Subsidies, and Supplies, were voted for the Year 1756. In *January*, this Year, ten new Regiments of Foot were voted, and 115,000*l.* (with 5000*l.* for Sir *William Johnson*) as a Reward for Services done by the People of certain Colonies in *North-America*. Eleven Troops of light Dragoons were also voted. The Total of the Supplies granted for this Year amounted to £.7,229,117:4:6½: Thus *Great-Britain* very wisely prepared for War in the same Manner as if it had been actually declared.

During this Interval the *French* had been secretly preparing to seize upon the Island of *Minorca*, and it was said that the Reason why the *English* Ministry did not send out a stronger Fleet than that which sailed under Admiral *Byng*, was supposed to be their Apprehensions of an Invasion from *France*, which obliged them to keep a strong Naval Force to protect *Great-Britain*, and would not permit them to send out a Squadron to block up the Harbour of *Toulon*. The Beginning of April Admiral *Byng*, with ten Ships of the Line, sailed for the *Mediterranean*, with Orders that, in Case he found the *French* Fleet had passed thro' the Straits of *Gibraltar*, he then should detach Ships under Admiral *West*, to join those which were either at, or going to, *Halifax*. But if no *French* Fleet had passed the Straits, he then was to sail instantly for *Minorca*, in order to protect that Island, and also *Gibraltar*. During this *Gallissoniere*, with 12 Ships of the Line, and 5 Frigates with Transports, having above 16,000 Men on Board, had landed Troops in *Minorca*, and invested Fort *St. Philip* in spite of the Opposition made by General *Blakeney*. The King of *Prussia* now, in order to prevent the *Russians* from marching into *Germany*, made a solemn Declaration, that he would draw his Sword against any foreign Troops (the *French* as well as others) who should enter *Germany*. Soon after a Treaty was concluded between their *Britannick* and *Prussian* Majesties, by which they bound themselves (in order to preserve *Germany* from the Calamities of War) not to suffer Troops of any Nation to enter or pass through it. At the same Time the two Powers adjusted the Affair of the *Silesia* Loan, and the Indemnification claimed by the Subjects of his *Prussian* Majesty.

On the 11th of May the Treaty was presented to the House of Commons by Mr. *Fox*, with a Message from the King relative to his Treaty with his *Prussian* Majesty. A most dutiful Address was presented in Consequence of this Message; and 1,000,000 of Money was voted for enabling the Government to take such Measures as the Exigency of Affairs might require; likewise 20,000 *l.* to make good his Majesty's Engagements with the King of *Prussia*. This happy Re-union of the two
Heads

Heads of the Protestant Interest in *Europe* gave infinite Joy both within and without Doors. *M. Rouillé*, the *French* Minister, having sent an insolent Letter as from the *French* King, in which the *English* were treated as Pirates, and demanding immediate Restitution of the *French* Ships, *Mr. Fox*, by Order of his *Britannick* Majesty, returned a spirited Answer to it. Matters being in this critical Situation, the two Powers published Memorials and Manifestoes, when the *French* Court finding that of *Great-Britain* inflexible, prepared for a vigorous War both by Sea and Land. *Duke de Mirepoix* left *England* abruptly and returned to *Paris*, during which the *English* Ministry, to the great Joy of the Nation, were very active in their Military Preparations. His Majesty demanded, by *Colonel Yorke*, the 6000 Men which the *Dutch* were obliged by Treaty to furnish him; but these were not granted, and they came to a formal Resolution to remain neuter. Upon this, on the 18th of *May*, *Great-Britain* declared War solemnly against *France*, which the *French* did afterwards against *Great-Britain*.

This Year, 1756, *Lord Loudon* embarked for *North-America*, as Commander in Chief of the *British* Troops there. The *Hanoverian* Troops, destined for the Defence of *Great-Britain*, landed at *Chatham*. May the 30th the Parliament was prorogued to the 18th of *June*, soon after which an Express brought Word that *Admiral Byng* had fallen in with *Gallissoniere's* Squadron, but that little had been done on either Side. Advice came that *Oswego* was taken by the *French*. The Admirals *Haawke* and *Saunders* superseded *Admiral Byng* in the *Mediterranean*, and *Lord Trawley* was sent Governor to *Gibraltar*.—The Parliament was prorogued on the 18th of *June*, soon after which Advice was received that *Fort St. Philip* in *Minorca* had surrendered to *Duke de Richlieu*.—*August* the 12th *Admiral Byng* coming back to *England*, was committed Prisoner to *Greenwich* Hospital. By this Time all the *Hanoverian* and *Hessian* Auxiliaries were landed in *England*, where the great Scarcity of Corn occasioned vast Disturbances. The King of *Prussia*, by his sudden March into *Saxony*, disconcerted the Designs of his Enemies. In *September*,

186 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

as the *Dutch* began to favour the *French* Trade, three of their Ships were seized by the *English*. The King of *Prussia* gained the great Battle of *Lowoschuts*, and took *Dresden*. About this Time there were great Divisions at Court, and Mr. *Fox* resigned the Seals. In *November* News came of the Success of the *English* in *India*, under Vice-Admiral *Watson*.

There were now great Changes in the Administration, the Duke of *Devonshire* being set at the Head of the Treasury-Board; Earl *Temple* at that of the Admiralty; Mr. *Legge* at that of the Exchequer; and the Great Seal was put into Commission, Lord *Hardwick* having resigned.

On the 2d of *December* the Parliament met, and was opened by a popular Speech; soon after which *William Pitt*, Esq; was appointed one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, in the Room of *Henry Fox*, Esq; and the Duke of *Bedford*, Lord-Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

By a public Subscription set on Foot by Justice *Fielding*, 400 young Vagabonds were cloathed, and sent on Board the King's Ships. Soon after this a Society (planned by *Jonas Hanway*, Esq;) was established by the Name of the Marine Society, which has since most seasonably supplied the Navy with many Thousands of Men and Boys.

In *January*, 1757, the Militia Bill (in which General *Townshend* was indefatigable) was brought in. Previous thereto some Discourses and Pamphlets had been published from Time to Time.

In *February* Captain *D'Aeth*, in the Terrible Privateer, engaging in a most desperate Manner the *Vengeance* Privateer of *St. Malo's*, was killed, with about 400 Men on both Sides.—An Army of Observation was voted to protect his Majesty's Electoral Dominions with those of the King of *Prussia*, and a strict Inquiry was begun in the House of Commons into the Conduct of the Ministry, and of the late Board of Admiralty, with regard to *Minorca*.

On the 28th of *December* 1756, the Trial of Admiral *Byng* began on Board of the Ship *St. George*, in the Harbour of *Portsmouth*; to which Place Mr. *Byng* had been conveyed from *Greenwich* by a Party of Horse-Guards, and insulted by the Populace in every Town and Village thro'

thro' which he passed. The Court having proceeded to examine the Evidences for the Crown and the Prisoner, from Day to Day, in the Course of a long Sitting, agreed unanimously to thirty-seven Resolutions, implying their Opinion, that Admiral *Byng*, during the Engagement between the *British* and *French* Fleets on the 20th Day of *May* last, did not do his utmost Endeavour to take, seize, and destroy the Ships of the *French* King, which it was his Duty to have engaged; and to assist such of his Majesty's Ships as were engaged, which it was his Duty to have assisted; and that he did not exert his utmost Power for the Relief of *St. Philip's* Castle. They therefore unanimously agreed, that he fell under Part of the Twelfth Article of an Act of Parliament, passed in the twenty-second Year of the present Reign, for amending, explaining, and reducing into one Act of Parliament the Laws relating to the Government of his Majesty's Ships, Vessels, and Forces by Sea; and as that Article positively prescribed Death, without any Alternative left to the Discretion of the Court, under any Variation of Circumstances, they unanimously adjudged the said Admiral *John Byng* to be shot to Death, at such Time, and on Board of such Ship, as the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty should please to direct. But as it appeared, by the Evidence of the Officers that were near the Admiral's Person, that no Backwardness was perceivable in him during the Action, nor any Mark of Fear or Confusion either in his Countenance or Behaviour, but that he delivered his Orders coolly and distinctly, without seeming deficient in personal Courage, and from other Circumstances, they believed his Misconduct did not arise either from Cowardice or Disaffection, they unanimously and earnestly recommended him as a proper Object of Mercy. The Admiral himself behaved, through the whole Trial, with the most cheerful Composure, seemingly the Effect of conscious Innocence, upon which perhaps he too much relied. Even after he had heard the Evidence examined against him, and finished his own Defence, he laid his Account with being honourably acquitted, and ordered his Coach to be ready for conveying him directly from the Tribunal to *London*. A Gentleman, his Friend, by whom he

was

was attended, having received Intimation of the Sentence to be pronounced, thought it his Duty to prepare him for the Occasion, that he might summon all his Fortitude to his Assistance; and accordingly made him acquainted with the Information he had received. The Admiral gave Tokens of Surprize and Resentment; but betrayed no Marks of Fear, or Disorder, either then, or in the Court when the Sentence was pronounced. On the contrary, while divers Members of the Court-Martial manifested Grief, Anxiety, and Trepidation, shedding Tears, and sighing with extraordinary Emotion, he heard his Doom denounced without undergoing the least Alteration of Feature, and made a low Obeisance to the President and the other Members of the Court as he retired.

The Officers that composed this Tribunal were so sensible of the Law's Severity, that they unanimously subscribed a Letter to the Board of Admiralty, containing this remarkable Paragraph: "We cannot help laying the Distresses of our Minds before your Lordships on this Occasion, in finding ourselves under a Necessity of condemning a Man to Death, from the great Severity of the twelfth Article of War, Part of which he falls under, which admits of no Mitigation, if the Crime should be committed by an Error in Judgment; and therefore, for our own Consciences Sake, as well as in Justice to the Prisoner, we pray your Lordships, in the most earnest Manner, to recommend him to his Majesty's Clemency." The Lords of the Admiralty, instead of complying with the Request of the Court-Martial, transmitted their Letter to the King, with Copies of their Proceedings, and a Letter from themselves to his Majesty, specifying a Doubt with Regard to the Legality of the Sentence, as the Crime of Negligence, for which the Admiral had been condemned, was not expressed in any Part of the Proceedings. At the same Time Copies of two Petitions from *George Lord Viscount Torrington*, in Behalf of his Kinsman *Admiral Byng*, were submitted to his Majesty's Royal Wisdom and Determination. All the Friends and Relations of the unhappy Convict employed and exerted their Influence and Interest for his Pardon; and as the Circumstances had appeared

so strong in his Favour, it was supposed that the Sceptre of Royal Mercy would be extended for his Preservation: But infamous Arts were used to whet the Savage Appetite of the Populace for Blood. The Cry of Vengeance was loud throughout the Land: Sullen Clouds of Suspicion and Malevolence interposing, were said to obstruct the genial Beams of the best Virtue that adorns the Throne; and the S——n was given to understand, that the Execution of Admiral *Byng* was a Victim absolutely necessary to appease the Fury of the People. His Majesty, in Consequence of the Representation made by the Lords of the Admiralty, referred the Sentence to the Consideration of the twelve Judges, who were unanimously of Opinion that the Sentence was legal. This Report being transmitted from the Privy-Council to the Admiralty, their Lordships issued a Warrant for executing the Sentence of Death on the 20th Day of *February*. One Gentleman at the Board, however, refused to subscribe the Warrant.

Tho' Mercy was denied to the Criminal, the Crown seemed determined to do nothing that should be thought inconsistent with Law. A Member of Parliament, who had sat upon the Court-Martial at *Portsmouth*, rose up in his Place, and made Application to the House of Commons in Behalf of himself, and several other Members of that Tribunal, praying the Aid of the Legislature to be released from the Oath of Secrecy imposed on Courts-Martial, that they might disclose the Grounds on which Sentence of Death had passed on Admiral *Byng*, and, perhaps, discover such Circumstances as might shew the Sentence to be improper. Although this Application produced no Resolution in the House, the King, on the 26th Day of *February*, sent a Message to the Commons by Mr. Secretary *Pitt*, importing, that though he had determined to let the Law take its Course, with Relation to Admiral *Byng*, and resisted all Solicitations to the contrary, yet, as a Member of the House had expressed some Scruples about the Sentence, his Majesty had thought fit to respite the Execution of it, that there might be an Opportunity of knowing, by the separate Examination of the Members of the Court-Martial, upon Oath, what Grounds there were for such Scruples;

Scruples; and that his Majesty was resolved still to let the Sentence be carried into Execution, unless it should appear from the said Examination, that Admiral *Byng* was unjustly condemned. The Sentence might be strictly legal, and, at the same Time, very severe, according to the Maxim, *summum jus summa injuria*. In such Cases, and perhaps in such Cases only, the Rigour of the Law ought to be softened by the lenient Hand of the Royal Prerogative. That this was the Case of Admiral *Byng*, appears from the warm and eager Intercession of his Jury; a Species of Intercession which hath generally, if not always, prevailed at the Foot of the Throne, when any Thing favourable for the Criminal had appeared in the Course of the Trial. How much more then might it have been expected to succeed, when earnestly urged as a Case of Conscience, in Behalf of a Man whom his Judges had expressly acquitted of Cowardice and Treachery, the only two Imputations that rendered him criminal in the Eyes of the Nation! Such an Interposition of the Crown in parliamentary Transactions was irregular, unnecessary, and, at another Juncture, might have been productive of violent Heats and Declamation. At present, however, it passed without Censure, as the Effect of Inattention, rather than a Design to encroach upon the Privileges of the House.

The Message being communicated, a Bill was immediately brought in to release the Members of the Court-Martial from the Obligation of Secrecy, and passed through the Lower House without Opposition: But in the House of Lords it appeared to be destitute of a proper Foundation. They sent a Message to the Commons, desiring them to give Leave that such of the Members of the Court-Martial, as were Members of that House, might attend their Lordships, in order to be examined on the second Reading of the Bill: Accordingly they and the rest of the Court-Martial attended, and answered all Questions without Hesitation. As they did not insist upon any Excuse, nor produce any satisfactory Reason for shewing that the Man they had condemned was a proper Object of Mercy, their Lordships were of Opinion that there was no Occasion for passing any

any such Bill, which, therefore, they almost unanimously rejected. It is not easy to conceive what stronger Reasons could be given for proving Mr. *Byng* an Object of Mercy, than those mentioned in the Letter sent to the Board of Admiralty by the Members of the Court-Martial, who were impowered to try the imputed Offence, consequently must have been deemed well qualified to judge of his Conduct.

The unfortunate Admiral, being thus abandoned to the Stroke of Justice, prepared himself for Death with Resignation and Tranquility. He maintained a surprising Chearfulness to the last; nor did he, from his Condemnation to his Execution, exhibit the least Sign of Impatience or Apprehension. During that Interval he had remained on Board of the *Monarque*, a third Rate Ship of War, anchored in the Harbour of *Portsmouth*, under a strong Guard, in Custody of the Martial of the Admiralty. On the 14th of *March*, the Day fixed for his Execution, the Boats belonging to the Squadron at *Spithead* being manned and armed, containing their Captains and Officers, with a Detachment of Marines, attended this Solemnity in the Harbour, which was also crowded with an infinite Number of other Boats and Vessels filled with Spectators. About Noon, the Admiral having taken Leave of a Clergyman and two Friends, who accompanied him, walked out of the great Cabin to the Quarter-Deck, where two Files of Marines were ready to execute the Sentence. He advanced with a firm, deliberate Step, a composed and resolute Countenance, and resolved to suffer with his Face uncovered, until his Friends representing that his Looks would possibly intimidate the Soldiers, and prevent their taking Aim properly, he submitted to their Request, threw his Hat on the Deck, kneeled on a Cushion, tied one white Handkerchief over his Eyes, and dropped the other as a signal for his Executioners, who fired a Volley so decisive that five Balls passed through his Body, and he dropped down dead in an Instant. The Time in which this Tragedy was acted, from his walking out of the Cabin to his being deposited in his Coffin, did not exceed three Minutes.

About

192 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

About this Time his *Britannick* Majesty generously refused a disgraceful Neutrality offered him for the Electorate of *Hanover*.—In *April* Mr. *Pitt* and Mr. *Legge* resigned their Employments, and were presented by the City of *London* with their Freedom in Gold Boxes. A new Admiralty Board was appointed, with the Earl of *Winchelsea* at its Head. The 9th of this Month the Duke of *Cumberland* set out for *Hanover*, to command the Army of Observation.—In *May* the *Hessians* sailed from *England*, where great Riots still continued, occasioned by the excessive Dearth of Corn. Advice came that the *Greenwich* Man of War was taken by a *French* Squadron in the *West-Indies*. The Importance of the War increasing, the Commons granted a Million on Credit, to be applied as the Exigencies of Affairs might require: Also 50,000*l.* for the *Americans*, and 20,000*l.* for the *East-India* Company. The King of *Prussia* defeated Count *Brown* near *Prague*, and laid Siege to that City. The *French* marching into *Westphalia*, the Duke of *Cumberland* took the Field at the Head of the Army of Observation, during which the *Russians* attacked the King of *Prussia's* Dominions. About this Time his *Prussian* Majesty was defeated by Count *Dann* at *Collin*, and forced to raise the Siege of *Prague*. *Calcutta*, in the *East-Indies*, was taken by the Nabob, and 170 *Englishmen* thrust into a narrow Dungeon, called the *Black Hole*. The Duke of *Cumberland*, in passing the *Wefer*, was attacked by the *French*, but repulsed them. The Patriot Mr. *Pitt* was again appointed Secretary of State; the Duke of *Newcastle*, first Lord of the Treasury; Mr. *Legge*, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord *Anson*, first Lord of the Admiralty; and Mr. *Fox*, Pay-master of the Forces. On the 4th of *July* his Majesty put an End to the Session, Sir *Robert Henley* being appointed Lord-Keeper; about which Time the *French* took Possession of *Ostend* and *Newport*. A secret Expedition was set on Foot, (against *Rochford* as appeared afterwards) when the Fleet was commanded by the Admirals *Harweke*, *Knowles*, and *Broderick*, and the Land Forces by Sir *John Mordaunt*. A Battle was fought between the Duke of *Cumberland* and Marshal *d'Estrées*, at *Hastenbek*, when the *French* claimed the Honour of the Victory. His Royal Highness

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 193

Highness retreated with a View to cover *Bremen* and *Verden*, and to keep up a Communication with *Stade*, whither the Archives, &c. of *Hanover* were sent. Captain *Gilchrist* in the *Southampton* fought five French Privateers with amazing Courage. *M. de Montcalm* took *Fort William-Henry* in *North-America*; and Admiral *Watson*, dying in the *East-Indies*, was succeeded by Rear-Admiral *Pocock*. Admiral *Holbourne* blocked up *Louisburgh*. The *Swedes* began Hostilities against the King of *Prussia*. Riots broke out in some Counties, owing to the common People's not understanding the Nature of the Militia Act. The Duke of *Cumberland* signed a Convention of Neutrality for *Hanover* with the Duke de *Richlieu*, who was now Master of that Electorate, after which the French violated the Convention. Advice came that the Fleet under Sir *Edward Hawke*, and the Land Forces under Sir *John Mordaunt*, were returned from *Basque-Road* without attempting to land, and had only demolished a Fort in the little Island of *Aix*; the ill Success of this Expedition gave great Uneasiness to the Public. In *October* the Duke of *Cumberland* returned from *Germany*, when he resigned all his Military Employments, and the first Regiment of Guards was given to Sir *John Ligonier* (now Lord.) This Month the Admirals *Hawke* and *Boscawen* sailed on a new Expedition. A prodigious Hurricane in *North-America* did very great Damage to *Holbourne's* Squadron. His *Prussian* Majesty gained a complete Victory over the French and *Austrians* commanded by Prince de *Soubise* at *Rosbach*, but Count *Daun* defeated the Prince of *Bevern* near *Breslau*, and took him Prisoner. The French, under the specious Pretext of the late Neutrality, committed the most shocking Outrages in the Electorate of *Hanover*, upon which the Forces of his *Britannick* Majesty recommenced Hostilities. The King of *Prussia* defeated Count *Daun* at *Lissa*. Marshal *Richlieu* threatened to destroy the Electorate of *Hanover* with Fire and Sword, and burnt the Suburbs of *Zell*, but was opposed by the brave Prince *Ferdinand*. The King of *Prussia* retook *Breslau*. December the 28th died Princess *Caroline Elizabeth*, third Daughter of his *Britannick* Majesty, a Lady who possess all the Virtues of Humanity.

In 1758 Capt. *Lockhart* of the *Tartar* Man of War was rewarded with a splendid Piece of Plate by the Merchants of *London*, and with a Gold Cup by those of *Bristol*, for his Bravery in supporting the Trade. Captain *Forrest*, of the *Augusta*, distinguished himself greatly against the *French*. In Consequence of a Message from his Majesty 100,000 *l.* were unanimously granted for subsisting and keeping together the Army in his Electoral Dominions. Marshal *Richlieu* being recalled on Account of his Rapaciousness, Count de *Clermont* succeeded to his Command, and in the mean Time the *French* were dislodged by Prince *Ferdinand* from the Electorate of *Hanover*. The young Prince of *Brunswick* behaved very gallantly on that Occasion. The *French* seized upon *Bremen*. They had intended to appropriate to themselves the entire Revenues of the Electorate of *Hanover*; but Duke de *Randan*, the *French* Governor of *Hanover*, gained great Reputation by his humane Behaviour in that Post. The *Foudroyant* Man of War, with the *French* Admiral du *Quefne* aboard, was taken by Captain *Gardiner*, who lost his Life in the Engagement. The *Orpheus* Man of War, a *French* Ship, was also taken.

In *March*, this Year, the *French* had evacuated all the Electorate of *Hanover*, except *Minden*. Commodore *Holmes* recovered the Town of *Emden*, which was an important Acquisition. A few Rioters, who obstructed the Militia Act, were hanged. Admiral *Pacock* beat Monsieur d'*Acbe* in the *East-Indies*; and the *English* took *Senegal* in *Africa*. The King of *Prussia* invested *Olmütz*; but Count *Daun* obliged him to raise the Siege with great Loss. Lord *Anson* was appointed Commander of a Fleet fitting out for Sea. The Commodores *Keppel* and *Tyrrel*, with the Captains *Dennis*, *Faulkner*, and others, signalized themselves in the Sea-Service. Great Preparations were making for an Expedition against *France* under the Duke of *Marlborough*. Prince *Ferdinand* gave the *French* a signal Defeat at *Crevelt*. Dr. *Hensley* being tried for holding an illegal Correspondence, was sentenced to die, but afterwards transported for Life. In *June*, *Tburot*, in the Marshal *Belle-isle* Privateer, made a great many Captures off the *Scots* Coasts

Coasts, but always treated his Prisoners with remarkable Humanity. The disagreeable News came that *Fort St. David's*, in *India*, was taken by the *French*. The *British* Troops under the Duke of *Marlborough* landed at *Cancalle*, not far from *St. Maloes*. Here, finding themselves too weak to attack that Town, they burnt about 100 Sail of Shipping, and afterwards re-embarking, they attempted to land at *Cherburg*; but as the Army was sickly it returned to *England*, *Louisburgh* being besieged by the *English* (the Fleet commanded by Admiral *Boscawen*, and the Land Forces by General *Amberst*) surrendered the 27th of *June*, and the Garrison, amounting to 5673 Men, were made Prisoners of War. General *Wolfe* distinguished himself greatly at this Siege.

This Year also (1758) General *Abercromby* appearing before *Ticonderago* (the gallant Lord *Howe* having been killed in the March) attacked the *French* Intrenchments there, but with very ill Success, he losing near 2000 Men. He afterwards dispatched about 3000 Provincials under Colonel *Bradstreet* against *Fort Frontenac*, which he took, and afterwards demolished. Fired with the noblest Spirit, Prince *Edward* went on Board the *Essex*, Commodore *Howe*, when the Fleet proceeded to *Cherburg*. Landing there they destroyed its famous *Bacon* and Fortifications, and burnt all the Vessels in the Harbour. The *English* Fleet sailed next towards *St. Maloes*, and landed some Miles from *St. Cas*, but being opposed by Duke d'*Aguillon*, Governor of *Britanny*, in their Retreat, about 600 of the *English* were killed, and 400 taken Prisoners. Several *English* Persons of Rank fell on this Occasion, among whom were General *Dury* and Sir *John Armitage*, of *Yorkshire*. The Cannon and Mortars taken in *Cherburg* were lodged in the Tower of *London*. The *English* made an unsuccessful Attempt on the Island of *Goree*. Captain *Harvey* signalized himself in the *Monmouth*.—Upon a Plan drawn up by *John Fielding*, Esq; in *May* was instituted the *Asylum*, or House of Refuge, near *Westminster Bridge*, for Orphan Girls, from the Age of 10 to 13 Years, residing within the Bills of Mortality, whose Settlements cannot be found. And in the *August* following was opened the *Magdalen House*, in *Prescot Street*, *Goodman's Fields*, for

196 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

the Reception of penitent Prostitutes. This Foundation owes its Rise chiefly to the benevolent *Robert Dingley*, Esq; Treasurer. These Charities have their respective Excellencies.

On the 20th of *September* the Duke of *Marlborough* died, much lamented, at *Munster*, in *Germany*.—The *Russians* having besieged *Custrin*, his *Prussian* Majesty flew to its Relief, when a bloody Battle was fought, wherein 21,529 *Russians*, and only 2000 *Prussians*, were slain. By this Victory Count *Daun's* Plans were defeated; upon which the *Russians* evacuated the *Prussian* Dominions, as did also the *Swedes*.—On the 1st of *October* the King of *Portugal* was set upon by *Russians*, and dangerously wounded. As those Pests of Society (the *Jesuits*) were concerned in this Assassination, they were banished his Dominions.—*Marshal Daun* surprizing the *Prussian* Camp near *Hochkerchen*, about 7000 *Prussians* were killed on the Spot, with Prince *Francis of Brunswick*, and Field *Marshal Keith*.

On the 23d of *November* the Parliament met, when the Lord-Keeper made a Speech, wherein he took Notice of the many agreeable Events which distinguished that Year, and recommended a vigorous Supply. The *French* despairing to defend Fort *du Quesne*, abandoned it, when its Name was changed to that of *Pittsburgh*, in Honour of Mr. Secretary *Pitt*, whose Measures had been so glorious to *England*. Gen. *Forbes* commanded in this Expedition, which cost him his Life. The Whole of the Grants this memorable Year amounted to £. 10,586,457 : 7 : 1.

In 1759 many Persons of the first Distinction in *Portugal* were seized on Account of the King's Assassination. Captain *Tyrrel* attacked three *French* Men of War, and signalized himself greatly on that Occasion.—On the 12th of *January* died her Royal Highness *Anne*, Princess of *Orange*, eldest Daughter to his Majesty. This Lady had been distinguished by the noblest Accomplishments.—Commodore *Keppel* took the Island, Forts, and Garrisons of *Goree*; a Conquest of the highest Advantage to the *English* Gold and Gum Trade, &c. About this Time the King of *Spain* left the World. Monsieur *Lally*, the *French* General, besieged *Madras*, but with-

out

HISTORY of ENGLAND. 197

out Success.—In *March* Advice came that General *Hobson* and Commodore *Moore* had made an unsuccessful Attempt on *Martinico*, but had afterwards proceeded to *Gaudalupe*. The Campaigns were now opened all over *Germany*. Five *per Cent.* additional Duty was laid on all dry Goods. As the *Dutch* carried on the *French* Trade in their Bottoms, the *English* seized many of their Ships, for which the former made very heavy Complaints. The Campaign in *Germany* was carried on very briskly. About this Time the Captains *Gilchrist* and *Hotbham* took the *Danaë*, a *French* Frigate; and Captain *Elliot* another, called *la Mignonne*.—In *April* three of the most reputable Members of the States-General came into *England*, to remonstrate concerning the *Dutch* Ships which had been confiscated. The Prince of *Isenberg* lost his Life in a Battle between Prince *Ferdinand* and Marshal *Broglie*. Prince *Henry* took *Pasberg*, and made above 2000 *Austrians* Prisoners. The Count *St. Florentine*, a *French* Man of War of 64 Guns, was taken by Captain *Barrington*, and the Duke *de Chartres*, a *French* Man of War, by Captain *Faulkner*.—In *May* the *French*, exasperated at their Losses, made vast Preparations along the Coasts of *Normandy* and *Picardy* to invade *England*, upon which the *English* raised their Militia with great Spirit. Advices came that the Island of *Gaudalupe*, with *Marigalante*, &c. were taken by Com. *Moore* and Gen. *Barrington*.—*June* 4, the Prince of *Wales* being of Age, there were great Rejoicings on that auspicious Occasion.—In *July* the Invasion from *France* being expected, proper Measures were taken to defeat it. Sir *William Johnson* took Fort *Niagara*, a Place of great Importance, as General *Amherst* did *Ticonderago* and *Crown-Point*.—On the 1st of *August* was fought the famous Battle of *Minden*, won by Prince *Ferdinand* over Marshal *Contades*, who lost above 10,000 Men. The *English* Infantry (more than 2000 of whom were killed or wounded) gained deathless Wreathes in this Engagement. The heroick King of *Prussia* was defeated by the *Russians* at *Cunnersdorf*. Admiral *Boscawen* engaging M. *de la Clue*, defeated him gloriously, and took or burnt four large Men of War.—*September* the 4th died, greatly lamented, Princess *Elizabeth Car-*

198 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

line, second Daughter to the late Prince of *Wales*. Subscriptions being opened for raising Soldiers, great Numbers entered. About this Time *Quebec*, Capital of the *French Empire* in *North-America*, was taken by the *English* Forces, commanded by General *Wolfe*, who, losing his Life on that Occasion, gained immortal Glory. General *Monckton*, who was dangerously wounded, signalized himself greatly. General *Townshend* had the Honour to force the Town to surrender.—In *November*, Apprehensions of the Invasion increasing, all proper Dispositions were made to frustrate it. The House of Commons voted a Monument to be erected in *Westminster Abbey* to the Memory of General *Wolfe*. 'Twas now expected that the *French* would make a Descent upon *Ireland*.—*October* the 20th, Admiral *Howke* coming up with the *French Fleet* under *Conflans*, defeated it, taking or sinking five of their Ships, forcing eight of them up the River *Vilaine*, and dispersing the rest. This was one of the most signal Naval Victories since the Defeat of the *Spanish Armada* in 1588. This Victory has immortalized Admiral *Howke*. The noblest Thanks were returned him in the House of Commons, by the Speaker; and two Thousand Pounds *per Ann.* were afterwards settled upon himself, &c. The Kings of *Great-Britain* and *Prussia* declared their Desire of opening a Congress for a general Peace. Subscriptions were set on Foot, and greatly encouraged, in Favour of the *British* Infantry, who had behaved so valiantly at *Minden* and *Quebec*; likewise for the Widows and Orphans of such as fell in those Actions, and for cloathing the *French* Prisoners. Three excellent Charities!—The Parliament having agreed to a Loan of eight Millions, The Subscription was immediately filled. The Armies in *Germany* now went into Winter Quarters.

In *January*, 1760, Brigadier-General *Murray* was made Governor of *Quebec*.—In *February* the famous Monsieur *Thurot* landed 1000 Men in *Ireland*, but was afterwards killed in an Engagement with Captain *Elliot*, &c.—*May* 5th, Earl *Ferrers* was executed at *Tyburn*, for the Murder of Mr. *Johnson* his Steward. Captain *Skinner* of the *Biddesford*, and Captain *Kennedy* of the *Flambergough*, engaged four *French Ships* with incredible

dible Bravery, Captain *Skinner* losing his Life.—*June* the 2d Advice came of the Successes of the *English* under Vice-Admiral *Pocock* against the *French* in the *East-Indies*.—*June* the 28th the agreeable News was brought, that the *French*, after besieging *Quebec*, had been obliged, by General *Murray*, to raise the Siege with great Precipitation.—*July* the 3d a dreadful Fire broke out in his Majesty's Yard at *Portsmouth*. About this Time many Regiments of Militia were encamped at *Winchester*. General *Laudohn*, after having been repulsed with great Loss at the Siege of *Glatz*, took General *Fouquet* Prisoner in a very obstinate Engagement.—*July* the 22d an Express brought Word that Admiral *Rodney* had greatly alarmed the Coast of *France*. About this Time the Troops under the Command of the Hereditary Prince gained a signal Victory near *Erxdorff*, in which *Elliot's* Horse distinguished themselves greatly. *July* the 31st was the glorious Action of *Warbourg*, between Part of the Allied Army and the greatest Part of that of the *French*, in which the latter were defeated. The Marquis of *Granby* and the *English* acquired signal Honour in this Battle.—*August* the 15th his *Prussian* Majesty attacked the *Austrians* under Gen. *Laudohn*, in their March between *Lignitz* and *Parchwitz*, when 7000 *Austrians* were killed or wounded, 4000 taken Prisoners, with 90 Pieces of Canon, the *Prussians* not losing above 1000 Men. Captain *Byron*, of the Ship *Fame*, destroyed, in the Gulph of *St. Lawrence*, 3 *French* Frigates, with 22 Schooners.

About the 9th of *September* the Hereditary Prince of *Brunswick* gained signal Advantages over the *French* Army near *Zierenberg*.—The 21st Admiral *Pocock*, with the *Yarmouth*, &c. from *India*, passed by *Portsmouth*, with 16 *East-India* Ships, (their Cargoes of prodigious Value) under his Convoy. The 23d a Letter was received from Colonel *Coote*, Commander of the King's Forces in *India*, containing a Narrative of the Success of his Majesty's Arms in that Part of the World.—On the 5th of *October* Capt. *Dean* and Maj. *Perry* brought Advice from Lord *Colville* and Brigad. Gen. *Amburst*, that on the 8th of *September* the Garrison of *Montreal* had surrendered themselves Prisoners.—On the 6th of *October* the Camp at *Winchester* began to break up.
On

200 HISTORY of ENGLAND.

On the 16th of *October* the Lord Mayor, &c. of *London* waited upon his Majesty with an humble Address, to congratulate him on the Reduction of all *Canada*. The 23d his Majesty saw a Battalion of the Guards pass thro' *Kensington* in their Way to *Portsmouth*. This was the last Time our late most gracious Sovereign had an Opportunity of reviewing his Forces, he being suddenly seized, at his Palace at *Kensington*, the 25th of *October*, between the Hours of Seven and Eight in the Morning, with a violent Disorder, on which Occasion he fell Speechless, and expired soon after, tho' all imaginable Endeavours were used for his Recovery. His Majesty died in the 77th Year of his Age, and the 34th of his Reign. His sudden Death was a great Shock to the Nation, by whom he was beloved and honoured for his princely Virtues. On *Sunday* the 26th of *October* his Royal Highness *George* Prince of *Wales* (whom Heaven long preserve!) was proclaimed King in *London* with the usual Solemnities, amidst the loudest Acclamations of a loyal and most affectionate People, who, from the well-known Excellency of his Disposition, hope for every terrestrial Happiness under his Government. Of this his Majesty was pleased to give a delightful Omen the Day of his Accession, by the following very gracious Declaration, dated at *Carleton-House* the 25th of *October*, which was as follows, *viz.*

“ The Loss that I and the Nation have sustained by
 “ the Death of the King my Grandfather, would have
 “ been severely felt at any Time; but coming at so cri-
 “ tical a Juncture, and so unexpected, it is by many
 “ Circumstances augmented, and the Weight now fall-
 “ ing upon me much increased. I feel my own Insuf-
 “ ficiency to support it as I wish; but, animated by the
 “ tenderest Affection for this my Native Country, and
 “ depending on the Advice, Experience, and Abilities
 “ of your Lordships, on the Support and Assistance of
 “ every honest Man, I enter with Chearfulness into this
 “ arduous Situation, and shall make it the Business of
 “ my Life to promote, in every Thing, the Glory and
 “ Happiness of these Kingdoms; to preserve and
 “ strengthen the Constitution both in Church and State;
 “ and

“ and as I mount the Throne in the Midst of an expen-
 “ sive, but just and necessary War, I shall endeavour to
 “ prosecute it in the Manner the most likely to bring
 “ on an honourable and lasting Peace in Concert with
 “ my Allies.

His Majesty, on his Accession to the Crown, took and sign'd the Oaths usual on such Occasions. The two Houses of Parliament being assembled, the Members were sworn in; the Peers by the Lord-Keeper; the Commons before the Duke of *Rutland*, Lord-Steward; and then both Houses were adjourned. The Tide of Affection towards the young Monarch began to run so high, that Addresses of Condolance and Congratulation, couched in the most warm Professions of Love and Attachment, flowed in from every Part of the Kingdom. The Magistrates of *London* led the Way, and their Example was followed by the Merchants and Traders of that City, amounting to such a Number as never before appeared on the like Occasion.

On the 18th of *November* both Houses of Parliament being assembled, we shall conclude with the following most gracious Speech, made by his Majesty at opening of the Sessions:

My Lords and Gentlemen,

THE just Concern which I have felt in my own Breast, on the sudden Death of the late King, my Royal Grandfather, makes me not doubt but you must all have been deeply affected with so severe a Loss. The present critical and difficult Conjuncture has made this Loss the more sensible, as he was the great Support of that System, by which alone the Liberties of *Europe*, and the Weight and Influence of these Kingdoms, can be preserved, and give Life to Measures conducive to those important Ends.

I need not tell you the Addition of Weight which immediately falls upon me, in being called to the Government of this free and powerful Country at such a Time, and under such Circumstances. My Consolation is in the Uprightness of my own Intentions, your faithful and united Assistance, and the Blessing of Heaven upon our joint Endeavours, which I devoutly implore.

Born.

Born and educated in this Country, I glory in the Name of *Briton*; and the peculiar Happiness of my Life will ever consist in promoting the Welfare of a People, whose Loyalty and warm Affection to me I consider as the greatest and most permanent Security of my Throne; and I doubt not but their Steadiness in those Principles will equal the Firmness of my invariable Resolution to adhere to, and strengthen this excellent Constitution in Church and State, and to maintain the Toleration inviolable. The Civil and Religious Rights of my loving Subjects are equally dear to me with the most valuable Prerogatives of my Crown: And, as the surest Foundation of the Whole, and the best Means to draw down the Divine Favour on my Reign, it is my fixed Purpose to countenance and encourage the Practice of true Religion and Virtue.

I reflect, with Pleasure, on the Successes with which the *British* Arms have been prospered this last Summer. The total Reduction of the vast Province of *Canada*, with the City of *Montreal*, is of the most interesting Consequence, and must be as heavy a Blow to my Enemies, as it is a Conquest glorious to us; the more glorious, because effected almost without Effusion of Blood, and with that Humanity which makes an amiable Part of the Character of this Nation.

Our Advantages gained in the *East-Indies* have been signal; and must greatly diminish the Strength and Trade of *France* in those Parts, as well as procure the most solid Benefits to the Commerce and Wealth of my Subjects.

In *Germany*, where the whole *French* Force has been employed, the Combined Army, under the wise and able Conduct of my General, Prince *Ferdinand* of *Brunswick*, has not only stopt their Progress, but has gained Advantages over them, notwithstanding their boasted Superiority, and their not having hitherto come to a general Engagement.

My good Brother and Ally, the King of *Prussia*, although surrounded with numerous Armies of Enemies, has, with a Magnanimity and Perseverance almost beyond Example, not only withstood their various Attacks,

tacks, but has obtained very considerable Victories over them.

Of these Events I shall say no more at this Time, because the Nature of the War in those Parts has kept the Campaign there still depending.

As my Navy is the principal Article of our natural Strength, it gives me much Satisfaction to receive it in such good Condition; whilst the Fleet of *France* is weakened to such a Degree, that the small Remains of it have continued blocked up by my Ships in their own Ports; at the same Time the *French* Trade is reduced to the lowest Ebb; and with Joy of Heart I see the Commerce of my Kingdoms, that great Source of our Riches, and fixed Object of my never-failing Care and Protection, flourishing to an Extent unknown in any former War.

The Valour and Intrepidity of my Officers and Forces, both at Sea and Land, have been distinguished so much to the Glory of this Nation, that I should be wanting in Justice to them if I did not acknowledge it. This is a Merit which I shall constantly encourage and reward; and I take this Occasion to declare, that the zealous and useful Service of the Militia, in the present arduous Conjunction, is very acceptable to me.

In this State I have found Things at my Accession to the Throne of my Ancestors; happy in viewing the prosperous Part of it; happier still should I have been, had I found my Kingdoms, whose true Interest I have entirely at Heart, in full Peace: But since the Ambition, injurious Encroachments, and dangerous Designs of my Enemies, rendered the War both just and necessary, and the generous Overture made last Winter towards a Congress for a Pacification, has not yet produced a suitable Return, I am determined, with your chearful and powerful Assistance, to prosecute this War with Vigour, in order to that desirable Object, a safe and honourable Peace. For this Purpose, it is absolutely incumbent upon us to be early prepared; and I rely upon your Zeal and hearty Concurrence to support the King of *Prussia*, and the rest of my Allies, and to make ample Provision for carrying on the War, as the only Means

Means to bring our Enemies to equitable Terms of Accommodation.

Gentlemen of the House of Commons,

The greatest Uneasiness which I feel at this Time, is, in considering the uncommon Burdens necessarily brought upon my faithful Subjects. I desire only such Supplies as shall be requisite to prosecute the War with Advantage ; be adequate to the necessary Services ; and that they may be provided for in the most sure and effectual Manner. You may depend upon the faithful and punctual Application of what shall be granted. I have ordered the proper Estimates for the ensuing Year to be laid before you ; and also an Account of the extraordinary Expences, which, from the Nature of the different and remote Operations, have been unavoidably incurred.

It is with peculiar Reluctance that I am obliged at such a Time to mention any Thing which personally regards myself ; but, as the Grant of the greatest Part of the Civil List Revenues is now determined, I trust in your Duty and Affection to me to make the proper Provision for supporting my Civil Government with Honour and Dignity. On my Part, you may be assured of a regular and becoming Oeconomy.

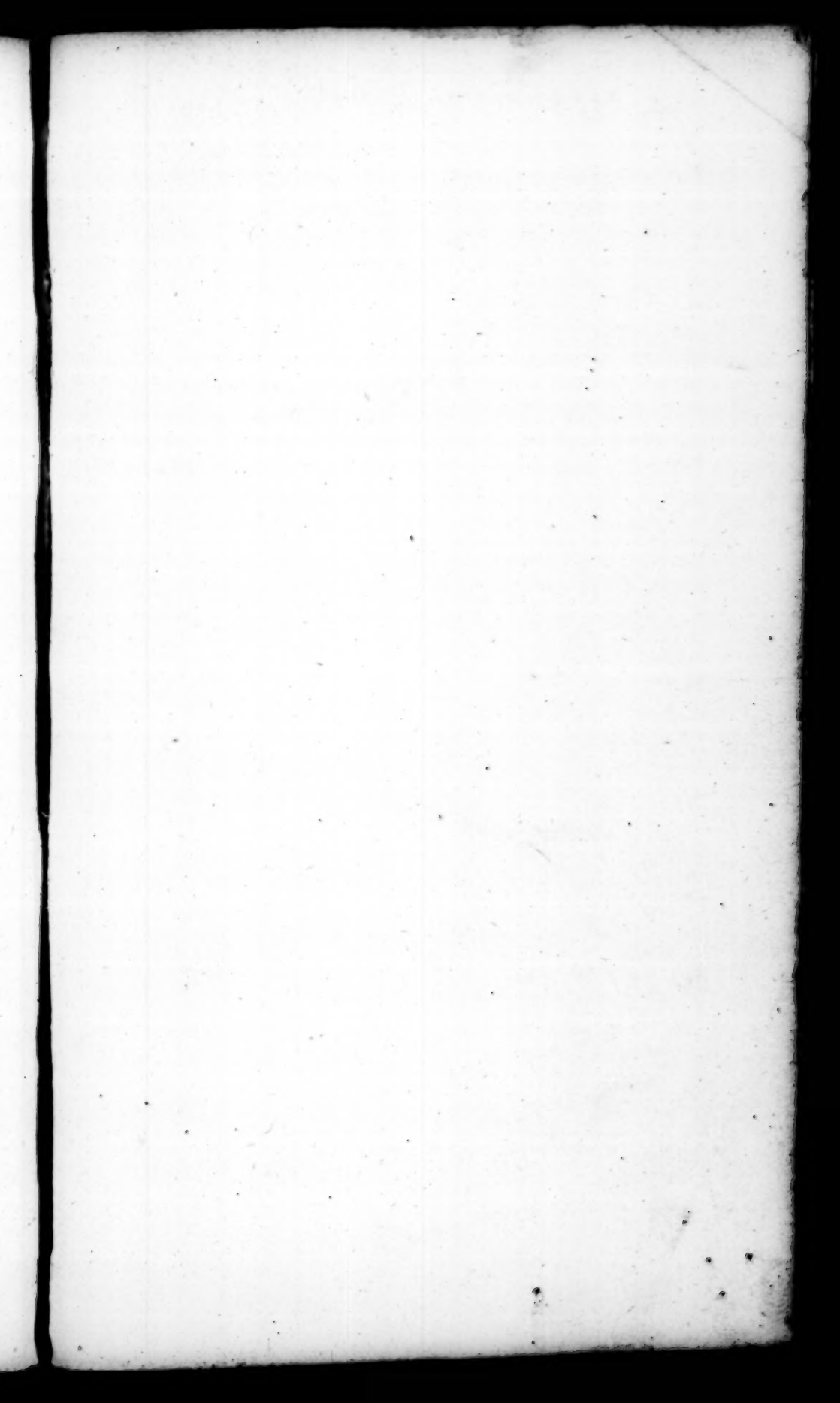
My Lords, and Gentlemen.

The Eyes of all *Europe* are upon you. From your Resolutions the Protestant Interest hopes for Protection, as well as all our Friends for the Preservation of their Independency ; and our Enemies fear the final Disappointment of their ambitious and destructive Views. Let these Hopes and Fears be confirmed and augmented by the Vigour, Unanimity, and Dispatch of your Proceedings.

In this Expectation I am the more encouraged by a pleasing Circumstance, which I look upon as one of the most auspicious Omens of my Reign ; that happy Extinction of Divisions, and that Union and good Harmony which continue to prevail amongst my Subjects, afford me the most agreeable Prospect. The natural Disposition and Wish of my Heart is to cement and promote them ; and I promise myself that nothing will arise on your Part to interrupt or disturb a Situation so essential to the true and lasting Felicity of this great People.

F I N I S.





399

John. Pugh

His Book & May 22

A 796

um

12

will be